

Sept 5

PH 335 General Relativity & Cosmology - Course Outline

- I. Overview and review
 - Principle of equivalence
- II. Review of multi-variable calculus
- III. Flat 3-dimensional space (chapter 1 - first half)
 - Basis vectors
 - Contravariant and covariant vectors
 - Metric tensor
 - Coordinate transformations
 - Tensors
- IV. Flat spacetime (appendix A)
 - Special relativity
 - Relativistic electrodynamics
- V. Curved spaces (chapter 1 - last half)
 - 2 dimensional curved spaces
 - Manifolds
 - Tensors on manifolds
- VI. Gravitation and curvature (chapter 2)
 - Geodesics & affine connection $\Gamma^\sigma_{\mu\nu}$
 - Parallel transport
 - Covariant differentiation
 - Newtonian limit
- VII. Einstein's field equations (chapter 3)
 - Stress-energy tensor $T^{\mu\nu}$
 - Curvature tensor $R^\lambda_{\mu\nu\sigma}$
 - Einstein's equations
 - Schwarzschild solution
- VIII. Predictions and tests of general relativity (chapter 4)
 - Gravitational redshift
 - Radar time-delay experiments
 - Black Holes
- IX. Cosmology (chapter 6)
 - Friedman-Robertson-Walker solution
 - Hubble's "constant" $H(t)$
 - Recent Discoveries in Cosmology
 - Cosmological constant

Cosmology – Expanded Outline

(1) Large-scale geometry of the universe

- cosmological principle
- Robertson-Walker (flat, open, closed) geometries
- expansion of the universe
- distances and speeds
- redshifts

(2) Dynamical evolution of the universe

- Friedmann equations
- cosmological constant Λ
- equations of state
- matter-dominated universe ($\Lambda = 0$) [Friedmann models]
- flat matter-dominated universe ($\Lambda = 0$) [old favorite model]

(3) Observational cosmology

- Hubble law
- acceleration of the universe
- matter densities & dark matter
- flatness & horizon problems
- CMB anisotropy

(4) Modern Cosmology

- inflation
- dark energy (cosmological constant?)
- concordance model [new favorite model]
- open questions

Sup 5

GR FORMULAS

Metric:

$$ds^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$$

Connection:

$$\Gamma_{\nu\lambda}^\mu = \frac{1}{2} g^{\mu\rho} (\partial_\nu g_{\rho\lambda} + \partial_\lambda g_{\nu\rho} - \partial_\rho g_{\nu\lambda})$$

Geodesic Equation:

$$\frac{d^2 x^\mu}{d\tau^2} + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \frac{dx^\nu}{d\tau} \frac{dx^\sigma}{d\tau} = 0$$

Spacetime Covariant Derivatives:

$$\begin{aligned}\phi_{;\mu} &= \partial_\mu \phi \\ A^\nu_{;\mu} &= \partial_\mu A^\nu + \Gamma^\nu_{\mu\sigma} A^\sigma \\ A_{\nu;\mu} &= \partial_\mu A_\nu - \Gamma^\sigma_{\mu\nu} A_\sigma \\ B^{\nu\lambda}_{;\mu} &= \partial_\mu B^{\nu\lambda}_\sigma + \Gamma^\nu_{\mu\rho} B^{\rho\lambda}_\sigma + \Gamma^\lambda_{\mu\rho} B^{\nu\rho}_\sigma - \Gamma^\rho_{\mu\sigma} B^{\nu\lambda}_\rho\end{aligned}$$

Curvature:

$$\begin{aligned}R^\mu_{\nu\lambda\sigma} &= \partial_\lambda \Gamma^\mu_{\nu\sigma} - \partial_\sigma \Gamma^\mu_{\nu\lambda} + \Gamma^\rho_{\nu\sigma} \Gamma^\mu_{\rho\lambda} - \Gamma^\rho_{\nu\lambda} \Gamma^\mu_{\rho\sigma} \\ R_{\mu\nu} &= R^\lambda_{\mu\nu\lambda} \\ R &= R^\lambda_\lambda\end{aligned}$$

Einstein's Equations (without and with Λ):

$$\begin{aligned}R^{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} R g^{\mu\nu} &= -\frac{8\pi G}{c^2} T^{\mu\nu} \\ R^{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} R g^{\mu\nu} + \Lambda g^{\mu\nu} &= -\frac{8\pi G}{c^2} T^{\mu\nu}\end{aligned}$$

Schwarzshild metric:

$$c^2 d\tau^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

FRW metric:

$$d\tau^2 = dt^2 - R(t)^2 \left((1 - kr^2)^{-1} dr^2 + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \right)$$

GENERAL RELATIVITY

PH 335 Prof. Bluhm

Cosmology

Sept 5, 2018

I. OVERVIEW & REVIEW

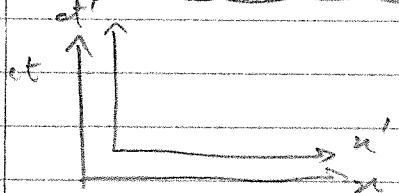
General Relativity? → Theory of Gravity

Replaces Newton's gravity law for heavy masses or at high precision

keep in mind... expected that GR isn't compatible with QM

↳ Question in Physics → How to reconcile GR & QM

{ Special Relativity (SR) } → involves moving inertial frames



Use Lorentz transformation

$$x' = \gamma(x - vt) = \gamma(x - \beta ct)$$

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} y' = y \\ z' = z \end{array} \right.$$

$$t' = \gamma(t - \frac{\beta}{c}x)$$

[Minkowski space] → flat 4D spacetime of SR

↳ Invariant spacetime interval

$$(\Delta s)^2 = (c\Delta t)^2 - (\Delta x)^2 - (\Delta y)^2 - (\Delta z)^2$$

$$= (c\Delta t)^2 - (\Delta x')^2 - (\Delta y')^2 - (\Delta z')^2 = (\Delta s')^2$$

↳ Invariant under Lorentz transformation.

• What is (Δs) physically? → go to a rest frame

$$\hookrightarrow \Delta x' = \Delta z = \Delta y' = \Delta x' = 0$$

→ $\Delta t = \Delta \tau$ proper time

So $(\Delta s)^2 = (c\Delta \tau)^2$

In Minkowski spacetime \rightarrow 4-vectors. ex (ct, x, y, z)

Position (ct, x, y, z)

Momentum $(E/c, p_x, p_y, p_z) \rightarrow$ Energy-momentum

\rightarrow these transform under Lorentz Transformations

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} p'_x = \gamma (p_x - \beta \frac{E}{c}) \\ p'_y = p_y, \quad p'_z = p_z \\ E' = \gamma (E - \beta c p_x) \end{array} \right\}$$

E/c transform like ct , p_x transforms like p_x ...

Also get an invariant for $E-p$:

$$\frac{E^2}{c^2} - p_x^2 - p_y^2 - p_z^2 = \frac{E^2}{c^2} - \vec{p}^2 \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} \\ \\ \end{array} \right\}$$

• Recall $E^2 = c^2 \vec{p}^2 + m^2 c^4$

$$\rightarrow \boxed{\frac{E^2}{c^2} - \vec{p}^2 = (mc)^2} \quad \text{Invariant under Lorentz transformations...}$$

Go to a rest frame $E=mc^2$, $p_x=p_y=p_z=0$

$$\text{So } \boxed{\frac{(mc^2)^2}{c^2} - \vec{p}^2 = (mc)^2} \quad (+\text{true})$$

Notice \rightarrow have 2 types of objects

(1) Proper time, Mass } \rightarrow called SCALARS

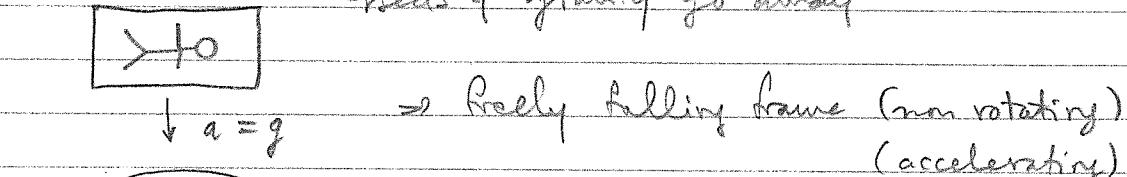
(same in all Lorentz frames)

(2) 4-vectors $(ct, \mathbf{x}, \gamma, \mathbf{z})$] \rightarrow 4-vectors
 $(E/c, \mathbf{p}_x, \mathbf{p}_y, \mathbf{p}_z)$] all transforms the same
 way under Lorentz trans.

Now, want to look at the principle that got Einstein started on it

↳ the **Equivariance Principle** (EP)

- 1907 → Einstein's happiest thought of his life
↳ realized that in a freely falling frame, the effects of gravity go away



Einstein realized there's an equivalence between gravity + acceleration

→ They can make each other

Statement A small, non-rotating, freely falling frame in a gravitational field is an inertial frame

{ This is a direct result of Galileo's discovery that all obj }
 { have the same acceleration due to gravity. }

- This is a result of a coincidence!

↳ Mass has 2 roles ; \rightarrow causing gravitational force
 { (like charge)
 \rightarrow measure of inertia ...

• Why are there the same?



$$F = \frac{GMm}{R^2} = mg$$
(mass as "charge")

but $F = ma$ mass as "inert"

$ma = mg \rightarrow a = g$ for all objects..

But it could have been that

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} m_g = \text{grav. mass} \\ m_I = \text{inertial mass} \end{array} \right\} \rightarrow F = m_g g \quad \rightarrow F = m_I a$$

$$\therefore m_I a = m_g g \rightarrow a = \left(\frac{m_g}{m_I} \right) g$$

This ratio $\frac{m_g}{m_I}$ determines whether $a = g$

The Equivalence Principle wouldn't hold if $m_g \neq m_I$

$$\text{Exp. show } \frac{|m_g - m_I|}{m_I} \leq 10^{-10} \quad (\text{Eötvos expt})$$

g 7, 2018

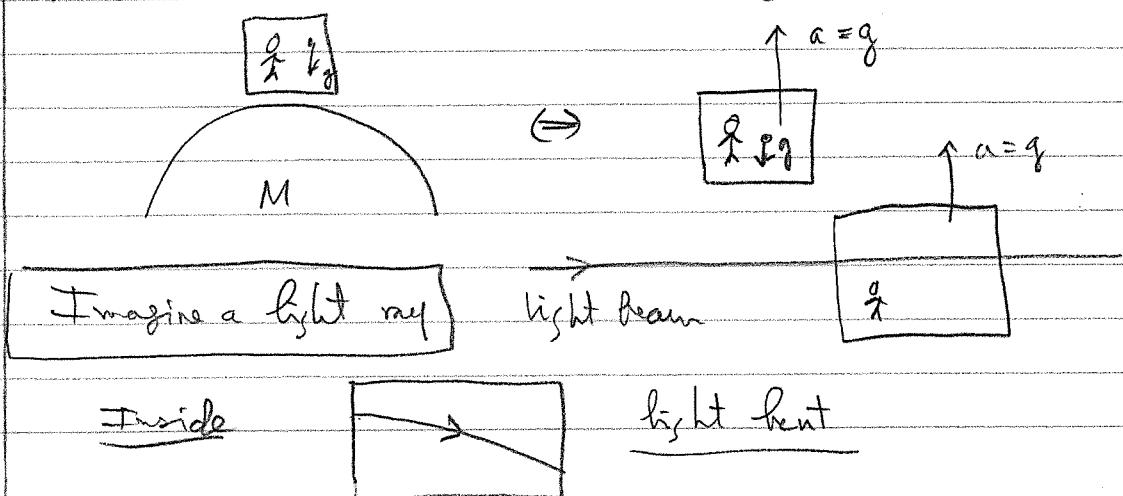
GR → gravity is not a force

→ mass/energy cause curving /wrapping of spacetime

It was the equivalence principle that caused Einstein to think about curved spacetime.

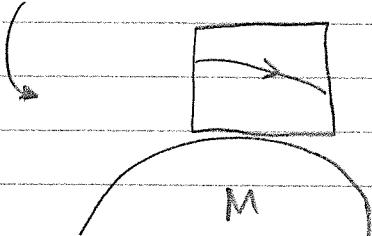
EP \Rightarrow says that the effects of gravity & acceleration are equivalent

Means these 2 situations are the same

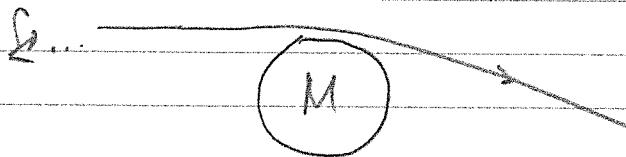


(5)

Now, according to the equivalence principle (postulate)



Got a prediction that light bends around massive object



GR predicts that light going 1 past Earth's surface, will fall by 1". (not observable)

But for Sun, GR predicts bending by 1.75" (arcsec) of light (Eddington)



Note

→ Could argue as well from Newtonian mechanics that light falls with a
But to get 1.75" prediction, the spacetime must actually be curv.
assumes spacetime is flat... assumes NOT

Falling objects on Earth

→ how do we view this as due to curved

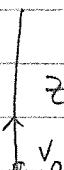


Let's compare 2 cases, each with initial velocity

$$v_0 = 4,9 \text{ m/s}$$

$$t = 1\text{s}$$

With no gravity



$$a = 0$$

$$\text{Final } z = 4,9 \text{ m} = v_0 t$$

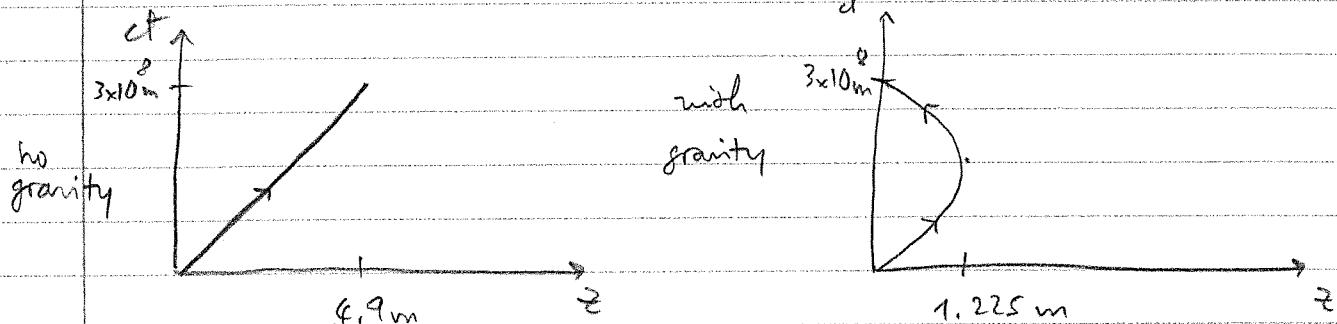
With gravity



$$\text{Final } z = 1,225 \text{ m} \text{ (turns around)}$$

Must view this in spacetime

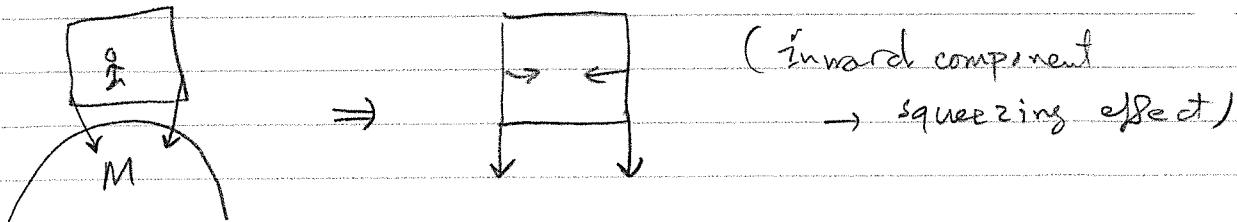
(not to scale)



If drawn to scale, both would look like vertical lines.
 \Rightarrow curvature of spacetime @ earth surface is very weak...

A few notes on the EP \rightarrow freely falling frames are infinitesimal + instantaneous

why? because otherwise get tidal effects



\rightarrow If fall into black hole \rightarrow turn into spaghetti!
 (spaghettification)

There are also different versions of the EP

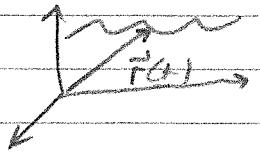
Strong equivalence principle \rightarrow all of physics reduces to special relativity in a freely falling frame...

Weak EP \rightarrow all point particles fall @ the same rate in a gravitational field ($mg = m_I$) \rightarrow applies to gravity only
 \uparrow
 \rightarrow sufficient to develop GR, but not for ∂M
 we use this

Review Curves in 3D space, parameterized by t, s, s

Sep 10, 2018

$$\vec{r}(t) = x(t)\hat{i} + y(t)\hat{j} + z(t)\hat{k}$$

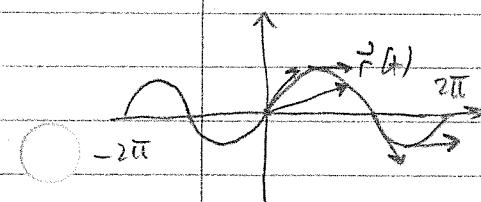


$$\text{tangent } \dot{\vec{r}} = \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt}$$

$$\text{Length of a curve} \quad \int_a^b |\dot{\vec{r}}| dt = \left| \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} \right| dt = \dot{\vec{r}} dt$$

$$\Rightarrow l = \int_a^b |\dot{\vec{r}}| dt = \int_a^b \left| \dot{\vec{r}} \right| dt$$

$$\text{Ex Consider } \vec{r}(t) = (t, \sin t) \quad (-2\pi \leq t \leq 2\pi)$$



$$\frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} = ? \quad \dot{\vec{r}} = (1, \cos t)$$

$$\text{At } t=0 \quad \dot{\vec{r}} = (1, 1)$$

$$t = \frac{\pm \pi}{2} \quad \dot{\vec{r}} = (1, 0)$$

$$t = \pm \pi \quad \dot{\vec{r}} = (1, -1)$$

$$t = \frac{\pm 3\pi}{2} \quad \dot{\vec{r}} = (1, 0)$$

Find length l of curve

$$l = \int_a^b |\dot{\vec{r}}| dt = \int_{-2\pi}^{2\pi} \left\| (1, \cos t) \right\| dt = \int_{-2\pi}^{2\pi} \sqrt{1 + \cos^2 t} dt \quad (\text{elliptic int})$$

Use Mathematica ... $l \approx 15.28$

Can consider vector functions

$$\vec{F}(\vec{r}) = \begin{pmatrix} F_x(x, y, z) \\ F_y(x, y, z) \\ F_z(x, y, z) \end{pmatrix}$$

Act with $\vec{\nabla} = \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x}, \frac{\partial}{\partial y}, \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right)$ by letting or crossing

$$\text{Dot (dir?)} \quad \vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{F} = \frac{\partial F_x}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_y}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial F_z}{\partial z}$$

Note $\vec{\nabla} f$ gives gradient if f scalar-valued

$$\text{Cross (curl?)} \quad \vec{\nabla} \times \vec{F} = \begin{vmatrix} \hat{i} & \hat{j} & \hat{k} \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \\ F_x & F_y & F_z \end{vmatrix}$$

(8)

In E&M, can introduce potentials...

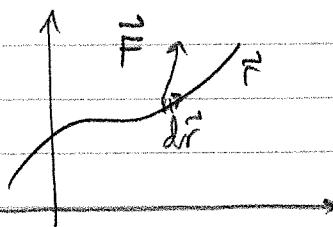
$$\vec{E} = -\vec{\nabla}\phi \quad \text{where } \phi \text{ is electric potential (volts)}$$

(scalars)

$\rightarrow \vec{E} \perp$ surfaces of constant ϕ (equipotentials)

$$\vec{B} = \vec{\nabla} \times \vec{A} \quad \text{where } \vec{A} \text{ is vector potential}$$

Line integrals → of a vector along a curve



$$\int_a^b \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{r}$$

→ sum of components of \vec{F} along the curve.

$$\text{e.g. } \vec{F} = \text{force} \rightarrow W = \int_a^b \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{r}$$

$$\text{e.g. } \vec{F} = \vec{E} = \text{e field}$$

$$-\int \vec{E} \cdot d\vec{r} = \text{potential} = \Delta\phi \quad \text{change in E potential}$$

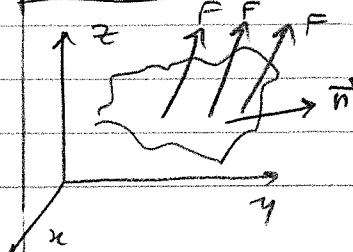
To do line integral → parametrize...

$$\text{let } \vec{r} = \vec{r}(s) \rightarrow \text{then } \vec{F}(r) = \vec{F}(\vec{r}(s))$$

$$\int_a^b \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{r} = \int_a^b \vec{F}(\vec{r}(s)) \cdot \frac{d\vec{r}}{ds} ds$$

Surface integrals

→ give flux of a vector field thru a surface



$$\int \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{A} = \text{flux thru surface}$$

↑ normal area $d\vec{A} = dA \vec{n}$

e.g. $\vec{F} = \vec{E}$ electric field $\int \vec{E} \cdot d\vec{a} = \text{electric flux} = \Phi_E$

Gauss's Law $\int \vec{E} \cdot d\vec{a} = \frac{q}{\epsilon_0} \rightarrow \text{enclosed charge}$

Two famous theorems

Gauss' theorem

$$\oint \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{a} = \int_V \nabla \cdot \vec{F} d^3r$$

flux vol div
int curl

Stokes' Theorem

$$\oint \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{s} = \int_A (\nabla \times \vec{F}) \cdot d\vec{a}$$

flux

Ex Find the differential form of Maxwell's Eqn

Gauss's law... $\oint \vec{E} \cdot d\vec{a} = \frac{q}{\epsilon_0}$ $\oint \vec{E} \cdot d\vec{s} = -\frac{d\vec{B}}{dt} = -\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \int_A \vec{B} \cdot d\vec{a}$ (Faraday's law)

No magnetic monopole... $\oint \vec{B} \cdot d\vec{a} = 0$ $\oint \vec{B} \cdot d\vec{s} = \mu_0 I + \mu_0 \epsilon_0 \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \int_A \vec{E} \cdot d\vec{a}$

(Ampere - Maxwell's law ...)

Use Gauss theorem or Gauss' law... also find

$$q = \int_V \rho d^3r \quad \text{where } \rho = \text{volume density}$$

$$\oint \vec{E} \cdot d\vec{a} = \int_V \nabla \cdot \vec{E} d^3r = \frac{1}{\epsilon_0} \int_V \rho d^3r$$

$$\therefore \epsilon_0 \nabla \cdot \vec{E} = \rho \rightarrow$$

$$\nabla \cdot \vec{E} = \frac{\rho}{\epsilon_0}$$

Immediately $\rightarrow \boxed{\nabla \cdot \vec{B} = 0}$

Use Stokes' theorem for the next two...

closed loop

$$\oint \vec{E} \cdot d\vec{s} = \int_A (\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{E}) \cdot d\vec{a} = -\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \int \vec{B} \cdot d\vec{a}$$

So $\boxed{\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{E} = -\frac{\partial \vec{B}}{\partial t}}$

current density

$$\begin{aligned} \oint \vec{B} \cdot d\vec{s} &= \int_A (\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{B}) \cdot d\vec{a} = \mu_0 I + \mu_0 \epsilon_0 \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \int \vec{E} \cdot d\vec{a} \quad \text{let } I = \int \vec{J} \cdot d\vec{a} \\ &= \mu_0 \int \vec{J} \cdot d\vec{a} + \mu_0 \epsilon_0 \int \frac{\partial \vec{E}}{\partial t} \cdot d\vec{a} \end{aligned}$$

So $\boxed{\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{B} = \mu_0 \vec{J} + \mu_0 \epsilon_0 \frac{\partial \vec{E}}{\partial t}}$

We'll see how to make
these eqn fully
relativistic...

So $\boxed{\vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{E} = \frac{P}{\epsilon_0} \quad \vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{B} = 0}$

$$\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{E} = -\frac{\partial \vec{B}}{\partial t} \quad \vec{\nabla} \times \vec{B} = \mu_0 \vec{J} + \mu_0 \epsilon_0 \frac{\partial \vec{E}}{\partial t}$$

#

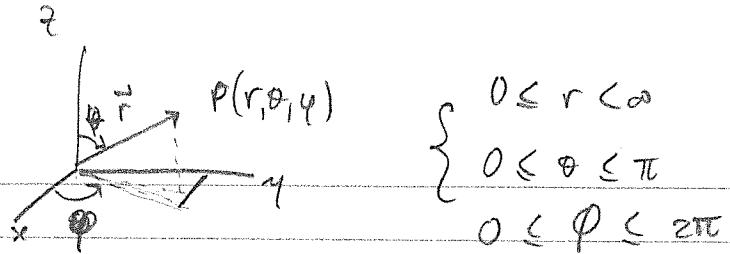
Coordinate Systems

In 3D space... (there are lots of coordinate systems...)

- Cartesian Coordinates (x, y, z)
- Spherical Coordinates (r, θ, ϕ)
- Cylindrical Coordinate (ρ, ϕ, z)

:

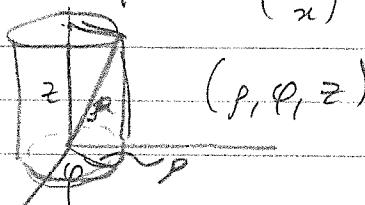
Spherical Coordinate



$$\begin{cases} 0 \leq r < \infty \\ 0 \leq \theta \leq \pi \\ 0 \leq \phi \leq 2\pi \end{cases}$$

$$\begin{cases} x = r \sin \theta \cos \phi \\ y = r \sin \theta \sin \phi \\ z = r \cos \theta \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad \begin{cases} r = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2} \\ \theta = \cos^{-1}\left(\frac{z}{r}\right) = \cos^{-1}\left(\frac{z}{\sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}}\right) \\ \phi = \tan^{-1}\left(\frac{y}{x}\right) \end{cases}$$

Cylindrical Coordinate



$$\begin{cases} x = p \cos \phi \\ y = p \sin \phi \\ z = z \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad \begin{cases} p = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2} \\ z = z \\ \phi = \tan^{-1}\left(\frac{y}{x}\right) \end{cases}$$

How do we do integrals?

In Cartesian

$$dA = dx dy$$

2D polar

$$\begin{cases} x = r \cos \phi \\ y = r \sin \phi \end{cases}$$

$$r = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}, \quad \phi = \tan^{-1}\left(\frac{y}{x}\right)$$

In Polar

$$dA = pdp d\phi$$

extra function

Is there a systematic way to find this extra part?

→ Use the Jacobian!

We can find the extra factor using Jacobian

matrix of partial derivatives

e.g. Polar → Cartesian

$$\underline{U} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\partial(x, y)}{\partial(p, \phi)} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\partial x}{\partial p} & \frac{\partial x}{\partial \phi} \\ \frac{\partial y}{\partial p} & \frac{\partial y}{\partial \phi} \end{bmatrix}$$

Theorem → $[dx dy = \det(\underline{U}) dp d\phi]$

(12)

For 2D polar coordinates: $x = r \cos\varphi \rightarrow \frac{\partial x}{\partial r} = \cos\varphi, \frac{\partial x}{\partial \varphi} = -r \sin\varphi$
 $y = r \sin\varphi \rightarrow \frac{\partial y}{\partial r} = \sin\varphi, \frac{\partial y}{\partial \varphi} = r \cos\varphi$

$\therefore \det(\mathbf{U}) = r \cos^2\varphi + r \sin^2\varphi = r \quad \boxed{dx dy = r dr d\varphi}$

In 3D relate $dxdydz$ to spherical Coordinates

$$dxdydz = \det(\mathbf{U}) dr d\theta d\varphi$$

Now $\mathbf{U} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial x}{\partial r} & \frac{\partial x}{\partial \theta} & \frac{\partial x}{\partial \varphi} \\ \frac{\partial y}{\partial r} & \frac{\partial y}{\partial \theta} & \frac{\partial y}{\partial \varphi} \\ \frac{\partial z}{\partial r} & \frac{\partial z}{\partial \theta} & \frac{\partial z}{\partial \varphi} \end{pmatrix}$

OR we could go to cylindrical coordinate $dxdydz = \det(\mathbf{U}) dr d\theta dz$

Now $\mathbf{U} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial x}{\partial r} & \frac{\partial x}{\partial \theta} & \frac{\partial x}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial y}{\partial r} & \frac{\partial y}{\partial \theta} & \frac{\partial y}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial z}{\partial r} & \frac{\partial z}{\partial \theta} & \frac{\partial z}{\partial z} \end{pmatrix}$

We can also write a Jacobian for going from Spherical to Cylindrical

$$\mathbf{U} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial r}{\partial \rho} & \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial \rho} & \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial \rho} \\ \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} & \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial \theta} & \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial \varphi} \\ \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial r} & \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial \theta} & \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial \varphi} \end{pmatrix}$$

Note: in this case $dr d\theta dz$ are not proper volume element.

But Jacobian like this will still be useful to us.

Ex Find Jacobian for $dxdydz \rightarrow$ spherical

$$\mathbf{U} = \begin{pmatrix} \sin\varphi \cos\theta & r \cos\theta \cos\varphi & -r \sin\theta \sin\varphi \\ \sin\varphi \sin\theta & r \cos\theta \sin\varphi & r \sin\theta \cos\varphi \\ \cos\varphi & -r \sin\theta & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \therefore \det(\mathbf{U}) = ?$$

(1)

$$\begin{aligned}
 \det(\mathbf{L}) &= \sin\theta \cos\varphi [+ r \sin^2\theta \cos\varphi] - r \cos\theta \cos\varphi [- r \sin\theta \cos\theta \cos\varphi] \\
 &\quad + (-r) \sin\theta \sin\varphi [-r \sin^2\theta \sin\varphi - r \cos^2\theta \sin\varphi] \\
 &= r^2 \sin^3\theta \cos^2\varphi + r^2 \sin\theta \cos^2\theta \cos^2\varphi \\
 &\quad + r^2 \sin^3\theta \sin^2\varphi + r^2 \sin\theta \cos^2\theta \sin^2\varphi \\
 &= r^2 \sin^3\theta + r^2 \sin\theta \cos^2\theta \\
 &= [r^2 \sin\theta] \quad \text{as expected ...}
 \end{aligned}$$

As a check we can integrate over a region of radius r

$$\int_0^R \int_0^\pi \int_0^{2\pi} r^2 \sin\theta \, d\varphi \, d\theta \, dr = \frac{4}{3} \pi R^3$$

III. Flat 3D space (called Euclidean space)

↳ "flat" means "no curvature". We want to see how to use arbitrary coordinates... All coordinate systems specify points as intersection of 3 surfaces... in 3D

Cartesian $\{x = \text{const}, y = \text{const}, z = \text{const}\}$ 3 planes!

Spherical $\{r = \text{const}, \theta = \text{const}, \varphi = \text{const}\}$ 3 surfaces

sphere cone plane

Cylindrical $\{\rho = \text{const}, \varphi = \text{const}, z = \text{const}\}$

cylinder ver. plane hor. plane

Curvilinear Coordinates (arbitrary coordinates in 3D)

↳ Call (u, v, w) = arbitrary coordinates

Specify a point by $u = \text{const}, v = \text{const}, w = \text{const}$

Note Coordinates are curvy, but the spaces are still flat...

→ Can find relations with (x, y, z)

$$\begin{cases} x = x(u, v, w) \\ y = y(u, v, w) \\ z = z(u, v, w) \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} u = u(x, y, z) \\ v = v(x, y, z) \\ w = w(x, y, z) \end{cases}$$

Basis Vectors

Want to be able to describe vectors using curvilinear coordinates
 \Rightarrow need a basis set that spans the space..

In Cartesian ... $\{\hat{i}, \hat{j}, \hat{k}\}$ span 3D space (Euclidean)

What set $\{\vec{e}_u, \vec{e}_v, \vec{e}_w\}$ would give a basis in curvilinear coordinates

Well, how do we get $\{\hat{i}, \hat{j}, \hat{k}\}$ in Cartesian coordinates?

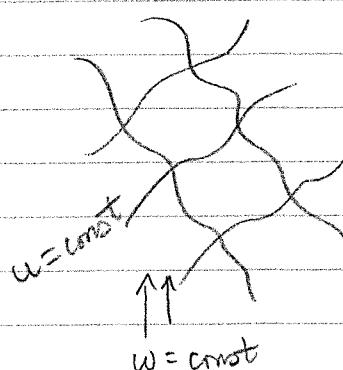
\hat{i} : note that follows change in x with, y, z fixed ...
 \hookrightarrow a tangent vector along change in x .

$$\hat{i} = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial x} \rightarrow \text{gives a tangent vector along } x$$

$$\text{If } \vec{r} = x\hat{i} + y\hat{j} + z\hat{k} \rightarrow \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial x} = \hat{i}$$

$$\text{Likewise } \hat{j} = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial y}, \quad \hat{k} = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial z}$$

Now, consider (u, v, w)



Consider $\frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u}$ (has a change in u , v, w const)
 \hookrightarrow tangent vector along the changing u direction

Let

$$\vec{e}_u = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u}$$

} form a natural basis set ...

likewise, call

$$\vec{e}_v = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial v},$$

$$\vec{e}_w = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial w}$$

The set $\{\vec{e}_u, \vec{e}_v, \vec{e}_w\}$ can then be used as a basis for any vector in the space

Recall Cartesian Coordinates $\rightarrow (u, v, w)$

Natural basis $\rightarrow \{\vec{e}_u, \vec{e}_v, \vec{e}_w\}$

where $\vec{e}_u = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u}$, $\vec{e}_v = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial v}$, $\vec{e}_w = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial w}$ } tangent vectors.

To calculate these in terms of $\{\hat{i}, \hat{j}, \hat{k}\}$ we

$$\vec{r} = x(u, v, w)\hat{i} + y(u, v, w)\hat{j} + z(u, v, w)\hat{k}$$

Notes \rightarrow directions of these basis vectors can change as you move around (unlike $\{\hat{i}, \hat{j}, \hat{k}\}$)

\rightarrow the set $\{\vec{e}_u, \vec{e}_v, \vec{e}_w\}$ need not be orthogonal. They only need to be linearly independent (to span the space).

They also don't need to be unit vectors.

Can make unit vectors: $\hat{e}_u = \frac{\vec{e}_u}{\|\vec{e}_u\|}$ (but NOT orthonormal.)

What, then, is "natural" about this set? \rightarrow They will lead us to the METRIC TENSOR...

Last note \rightarrow will often use $\{\hat{i}, \hat{j}, \hat{k}\}$ as a reference basis.

\rightarrow Can express $\vec{e}_u, \vec{e}_v, \vec{e}_w$ in terms of these

$$\text{e.g. } \vec{e}_u = (e_{u_x})\hat{i} + (e_{u_y})\hat{j} + (e_{u_z})\hat{k}$$

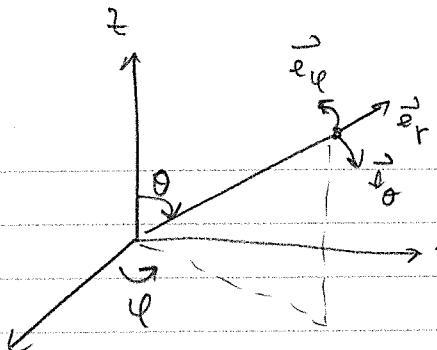
Example Find $\{\vec{e}_u, \vec{e}_v, \vec{e}_w\}$ for spherical coordinates.

$$(u, v, w) \rightarrow (r, \theta, \phi) \rightarrow \text{b.s. } \vec{r} = (x, y, z) = (r \sin \theta \cos \phi, r \sin \theta \sin \phi, r \cos \theta)$$

$$\underline{\underline{e}} \cdot \vec{e}_r = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial r} = \begin{pmatrix} \sin \theta \cos \phi \\ \sin \theta \sin \phi \\ \cos \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\cdot \vec{e}_\theta = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial \theta} = \begin{pmatrix} r \cos \theta \cos \phi \\ r \cos \theta \sin \phi \\ -r \sin \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\cdot \vec{e}_\phi = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial \phi} = \begin{pmatrix} -r \sin \theta \sin \phi \\ r \sin \theta \cos \phi \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$



orientation depends on where you are...

Note this set is orthogonal, but not unitary

$$\text{Now } \vec{e}_r \cdot \vec{e}_r = \sin^2 \theta (\cos^2 \phi + \sin^2 \phi) + \cos^2 \theta = 1$$

$$\vec{e}_r \cdot \vec{e}_\theta = r \cos^2 \phi \sin \theta \cos \theta + r \sin^2 \phi \sin \theta \cos \theta - r \sin \theta \cos \theta = 0$$

$$\vec{e}_r \cdot \vec{e}_\phi = -r \sin^2 \theta \sin \phi \cos \phi + r \sin^2 \theta \sin \phi \cos \phi = 0$$

$$\vec{e}_\theta \cdot \vec{e}_\theta = r^2 \sin^2 \phi \cos^2 \theta + r^2 \cos^2 \phi \sin^2 \theta + r^2 \sin^2 \theta = r^2$$

$$\vec{e}_\theta \cdot \vec{e}_\phi = 0$$

$$\vec{e}_\phi \cdot \vec{e}_\phi = r^2 \sin^2 \phi \sin^2 \theta + r^2 \sin^2 \phi \cos^2 \theta = r^2 \sin^2 \theta$$

- See that $\{\vec{e}_u, \vec{e}_v, \vec{e}_w\}$ orthogonal, but not unit vectors.

$$\{\|\vec{e}_u\|=1, \|\vec{e}_v\|=r, \|\vec{e}_w\|=r \sin \theta\}$$

Dual basis

→ There's an alternative basis $\{\vec{e}^u, \vec{e}^v, \vec{e}^w\}$

Instead of using tangent vectors, we could use perpendiculars of surfaces of constant, (u, v, w)

Recall that $\vec{\nabla} = \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x}, \frac{\partial}{\partial y}, \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right)$ gives $\vec{\nabla} f \perp$ surfaces of $f = \text{const}$

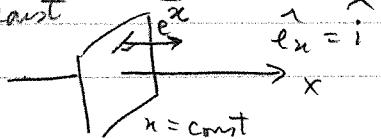
Since curvilinear coord are given by $u = \text{const}$, $v = \text{const}$, $w = \text{const}$
this says $\vec{\nabla} u \perp$ to these.

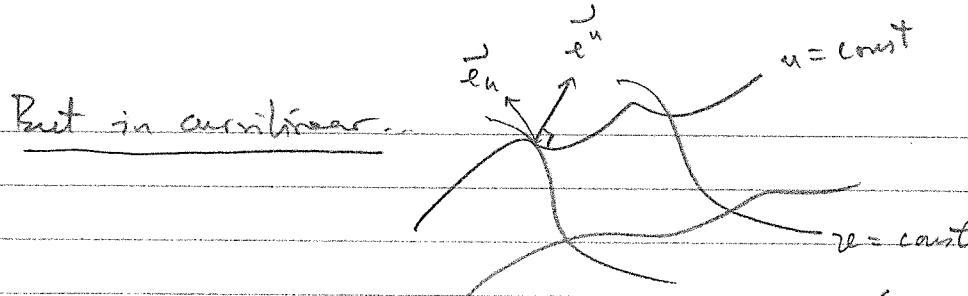
Ex $\begin{cases} \vec{e}^u = \vec{\nabla} u \\ \vec{e}^v = \vec{\nabla} v \\ \vec{e}^w = \vec{\nabla} w \end{cases}$ (\perp to surface $u = \text{const}$)

$$\begin{cases} \vec{e}^u = \vec{\nabla} u \\ \vec{e}^v = \vec{\nabla} v \\ \vec{e}^w = \vec{\nabla} w \end{cases}$$

What's the dual basis in Cartesian coord?

$$\begin{cases} \vec{e}^x = \vec{\nabla} x = (1, 0, 0) = \hat{i} = \vec{e}_x \\ \vec{e}^y = \vec{\nabla} y = (0, 1, 0) = \hat{j} = \vec{e}_y \\ \vec{e}^z = \vec{\nabla} z = (0, 0, 1) = \hat{k} = \vec{e}_z \end{cases} \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} \text{why? Because directionally} \\ x \text{ is the same as the direction} \\ \perp x = \text{const} \end{array} \right\}$$





But in curvilinear.

To compute $\{\vec{e}^u, \vec{e}^v, \vec{e}^w\}$ → use $\vec{\nabla} = \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x}, \frac{\partial}{\partial y}, \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right)$ and the mixed relations

$$u(x, y, z), v(x, y, z), w(x, y, z)$$

Find $\vec{e}^u = \vec{\nabla} u$ in Cartesian in $\vec{i}, \vec{j}, \vec{k}$, then replace (x, y, z) with (u, v, w)

Ex find dual basis set for spherical... $(u, v, w) \rightarrow (r, \theta, \phi)$
→ we inverted expression.

$$\begin{array}{l|l} r = (x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{1/2} & \vec{e}^r = \vec{\nabla} r = \vec{\nabla} (x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{1/2} = \begin{pmatrix} x(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{-1/2} \\ y(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{-1/2} \\ z(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{-1/2} \end{pmatrix} \\ \theta = \tan^{-1}\left(\frac{y}{x}\right) & \boxed{\vec{e}^r = \vec{\nabla} r = \begin{pmatrix} \sin\theta \cos\phi \\ \sin\theta \sin\phi \\ \cos\theta \end{pmatrix} \quad (= \vec{e}_r)} \end{array}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \vec{e}^\theta &= \vec{\nabla} \theta = \vec{\nabla} \cos^{-1}\left(\frac{x}{\sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}}\right) = \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ \frac{1}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{x^2}{r^2}}} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} -2x \\ (-)^{3/2} \\ (-)^{3/2} \end{pmatrix} = \frac{1}{(-)^{1/2}} + \frac{-x^2}{(-)^{3/2}} \\ &= \frac{-1}{r \sin\theta} \left(\frac{-r^2 \cos\theta \sin\theta \cos\phi}{r^3}, \frac{-r^2 \cos\theta \sin\theta \sin\phi}{r^3}, \left(\frac{r^2}{r^3} - \frac{r^2 \cos^2\theta}{r^3} \right) \right) \end{aligned}$$

$$\boxed{\vec{e}^\theta = \left(\frac{1}{r} \cos\theta \cos\phi, \frac{1}{r} \cos\theta \sin\phi, -\frac{\sin\theta}{r} \right)}$$

$$\text{Next, } \vec{e}^\varphi = \vec{\nabla} \varphi = \vec{\nabla} \tan^{-1}\left(\frac{y}{x}\right) = \left(\dots \right)$$

$$\text{Get } \boxed{\vec{e}^\varphi = \left(\frac{-\sin\phi}{r \sin\theta}, \frac{\cos\phi}{r \sin\theta}, 0 \right)}$$

Compare $\{\tilde{e}_r, \tilde{e}_\theta, \tilde{e}^\varphi\}$ to $\{\tilde{e}_r, \tilde{e}_\theta, \tilde{e}_\varphi\}$

$\tilde{e}^r = \tilde{e}_r$, but $\tilde{e}_\theta \neq \tilde{e}^\theta$, and $\tilde{e}^\varphi \neq \tilde{e}_\varphi$

14.2018 Recall Natural basis $\{\tilde{e}_u^*, \tilde{e}_v^*, \tilde{e}_w^*\} \rightarrow$ tangent vectors ($\frac{\partial \tilde{r}}{\partial u}$)

Dual basis $\{\tilde{e}^u, \tilde{e}^v, \tilde{e}^w\} \rightarrow \perp$ to surface of const u, v, w (∇)

Ex Paraboloidal Surfaces (u, v, w) (non-orthogonal set)

$$\begin{aligned} x &= u+v \\ y &= u-v \\ z &= 2uv+w \end{aligned} \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} \\ \\ \end{array} \right\} \rightarrow \begin{cases} u = \frac{1}{2}(x+y) \\ v = \frac{1}{2}(x-y) \\ w = z - \frac{1}{2}(x^2 - y^2) \end{cases}$$

Surfaces: $u = \text{const} \rightarrow$ plane

$v = \text{const} \rightarrow$ plane

$w = \text{const} \rightarrow$ hyperbolic paraboloid

Now $\tilde{r} = (u, v, z) = (u+v, u-v, 2uv+w)$ (in $\hat{i}, \hat{j}, \hat{k}$)

$$\tilde{e}_u = \frac{\partial \tilde{r}}{\partial u} = (1, 1, 2v) \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} \\ \\ \end{array} \right\} \text{Non orthogonal!}$$

$$\tilde{e}_v = \frac{\partial \tilde{r}}{\partial v} = (1, -1, 2u) \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} \\ \\ \end{array} \right\}$$

$$\tilde{e}_w = \frac{\partial \tilde{r}}{\partial w} = (0, 0, 1) \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} \\ \\ \end{array} \right\}$$

$$\tilde{e}^u = \tilde{\nabla} u = \tilde{\nabla}\left(\frac{1}{2}(x+y)\right) = \left(\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}, 0\right)$$

$$\tilde{e}^v = \tilde{\nabla} v = \tilde{\nabla}\left(\frac{1}{2}(x-y)\right) = \left(\frac{1}{2}, -\frac{1}{2}, 0\right)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{e}^w &= \tilde{\nabla} w = \tilde{\nabla}\left(z - \frac{1}{2}(x^2 - y^2)\right) = (-x, +y, 1) = (-u-v, +u-v, 1) \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{N.R. } \tilde{e}^u \cdot \tilde{e}^w = -v, \quad \tilde{e}^u \cdot \tilde{e}^v = 0, \quad \tilde{e}^v \cdot \tilde{e}^w = -u$$

Lifffix notation

\rightarrow convenient to change notation

upper
index

For the coordinates, we use $(u, v, w) \mapsto (u^i, v^i, w^i) = \{u^i\}_{i=1,2}$

Similar things for basis vectors

$$\{\vec{e}_u, \vec{e}_v, \vec{e}_w\} \rightarrow \{\vec{e}_i\} \quad i=1,2,3 \quad (\text{natural})$$

$$\{\vec{e}^u, \vec{e}^v, \vec{e}^w\} \rightarrow \{\vec{e}^i\} \quad i=1,2,3 \quad (\text{dual})$$

Since both span a space, any vector \vec{r} can be written in terms of either

$$\vec{r} = \lambda^1 \vec{e}_1 + \lambda^2 \vec{e}_2 + \lambda^3 \vec{e}_3 \quad (\text{upper index for coord. for natural basis})$$

$$\hookrightarrow \boxed{\vec{r} = \sum_{i=1}^3 \lambda^i \vec{e}_i} \quad (\text{for dual basis})$$

Coordinates = component of natural basis

Put also

$$\vec{r} = \lambda^1 \vec{e}^1 + \lambda^2 \vec{e}^2 + \lambda^3 \vec{e}^3 \quad (\text{lower index for coord. for dual basis})$$

$$\hookrightarrow \boxed{\vec{r} = \sum_{i=1}^3 \lambda_i \vec{e}^i}$$

Einstein summation convention

\hookrightarrow any index that appears ~~up~~ ~~down~~ is automatically summed once up once down

$$\text{So } \boxed{\vec{r} = \lambda^i \vec{e}_i} \quad (\text{instead of } \sum_{i=1}^3 \lambda^i \vec{e}_i)$$

Since i is dummy index, it can be any letter

$$\text{So... } a^i b_i = a^k b_k = a^j b_j = \sum_{n=1}^3 a^n b_n$$

But $a_i b_i$ makes no sense \rightarrow not defined.
 \rightarrow need to put in $\sum_i a_i b_i$

Choose $a, b, c \rightarrow$ doesn't make sense either...

(\hookrightarrow only "1 up, 1 down" allowed)

Note [Certain letters are reserved for special cases]

$$i, j, k, l, \dots = 1, 2, 3 \quad \text{3D space}$$

$$\mu, \nu, \alpha, \beta, \gamma, \delta, \dots = 0, 1, 2, 3 \quad \text{4D spacetime}$$

$$A, B, C, \dots = 1, 2, \dots \quad \text{2D spaces}$$

$$a, b, c, \dots = 1, 2, \dots N \quad \text{N-D manifold}$$

[Now, any metric is then] $\vec{\gamma} = \gamma^i \vec{e}_i = \gamma_i \vec{e}^i$

call γ^i a "contravariant component"
and

"co" is low.

γ_i = "covariant component"

Note $\gamma_i, \gamma^i \rightarrow$ are components

But $\vec{e}^i, \vec{e}_i \rightarrow$ are vectors ... (have 3 components themselves
with respect to some other basis)

So... what does this get us?

Dot products...

not summed ($i \neq j$). This is 9 diff.
objects... $i=1, 2, 3, j=1, 2, 3 \dots$

Consider \vec{e}^i, \vec{e}_j

$$\text{Use def. } \vec{e}^i = \vec{\nabla}_{u^i} = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial x} \vec{i} + \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial y} \vec{j} + \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial z} \vec{k}$$

$$\vec{e}_j = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u^j} = \frac{\partial x}{\partial u^j} \vec{i} + \frac{\partial y}{\partial u^j} \vec{j} + \frac{\partial z}{\partial u^j} \vec{k}$$

$$\text{So } \vec{e}^i \cdot \vec{e}_j = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial x} \frac{\partial x}{\partial u^j} + \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial y} \frac{\partial y}{\partial u^j} + \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial z} \frac{\partial z}{\partial u^j} \quad \text{looks like a chain rule...}$$

Suppose $u^i = u^i(x, y, z)$

where $x = x(u^i)$

$$y = y(u^i)$$

$$z = z(u^i)$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^j} = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial x} \frac{\partial x}{\partial u^j} + \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial y} \frac{\partial y}{\partial u^j} + \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial z} \frac{\partial z}{\partial u^j} = \vec{e}_i^j \cdot \vec{e}_j$$

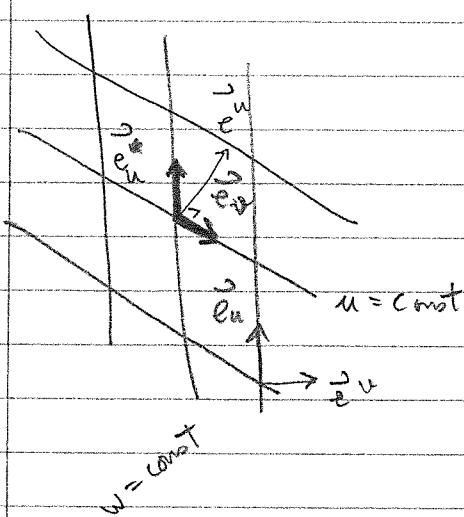
Part $\{u^i\} = \{u^1, u^2, u^3\}$ independent variables

$$\frac{\partial u^1}{\partial u^1} = 1, \quad \frac{\partial u^1}{\partial u^2} = 0, \quad \frac{\partial u^1}{\partial u^3} = 0$$

Introduce $\delta_{ij}^i = \begin{cases} 1 & i \neq j \\ 0 & i = j \end{cases}$ kronecker delta

So $\vec{e}_i^i \cdot \vec{e}_j^i = \delta_{ij}^i \rightarrow 9 \text{ eqns } (6 \text{ answer}=0, 3=0)$

Notice $\vec{e}_x^i \perp \vec{e}_y^i$ ($x \neq y$) why? (by definition)



what about inner products $\{\vec{e}_i^i\}$ with themselves, likewise $\{\vec{e}_i^j\}$

Define $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} g_{ii} = \vec{e}_i^i \cdot \vec{e}_i^i \\ g_{ij} = \vec{e}_i^i \cdot \vec{e}_j^i \end{array} \right\}$

Since $\vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_j = \vec{e}_j \cdot \vec{e}_i$ (commute), $\boxed{g_{ij} = g_{ji}}$

Ex

$$\begin{aligned} g_{ij} &= g_{ji} \\ g_{ji} &= g_{ij} \end{aligned}$$

(symmetric) in matrix \rightarrow symmetric

$g_{ij} \rightarrow$ called the metric tensor

Ex Cartesian $g_{ij} = \text{unit matrix}$

\Rightarrow a quantity that tells us how to find length, distance
in arbitrary coords

Consider $\vec{\lambda}, \vec{\mu}$

then $\vec{\lambda} = \lambda^i \vec{e}_i = \lambda_i \vec{e}^i$

likewise $\vec{\mu} = \mu^i \vec{e}_i = \mu_i \vec{e}^i$

} There are 4 ways to set
 $\vec{\lambda}, \vec{\mu}$, and they
all give the same ans

Now $\vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\mu} = \lambda^i \vec{e}_i \cdot \lambda_j \vec{e}^j$

Rather (correctly)

$$\vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\mu} = \lambda^i \vec{e}_i \cdot \mu^j \vec{e}_j$$

different index

So $\boxed{\vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\mu} = \lambda^i \vec{e}_i \cdot \mu^j \vec{e}_j = g_{ij} \lambda^i \mu^j}$

Showed

$$\vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_j = \delta_j^i$$

$$\vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_j = g_{ij}, \quad \vec{e}^i \cdot \vec{e}^j = g^{ij}$$

Consider $\vec{\lambda} = \lambda^i \vec{e}_i = \lambda_i \vec{e}^i$

$\vec{\mu} = \mu^i \vec{e}_i = \mu_i \vec{e}^i$

} dot the two \rightarrow get 4
equivalent expressions for $\vec{\lambda}, \vec{\mu}$

2

$$\vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{\mu} = \vec{e}_i \cdot \mu^j e_j = g_{ij} \mu^j$$

$$= \vec{e}_i^j \cdot \mu_j \vec{e}^i = g^{ij} \mu_j$$

$$\lambda_i^j e_i \cdot \mu^j e_j = \lambda_i^j \mu^j g_j = \lambda_i^j \mu^j$$

$$= \lambda^i e_j^i \cdot \mu_j^i e_j^i = \lambda^i \mu_j^i e_j^i = \lambda^i \mu_j^i$$

Note $\mu^i f_j^i$ $s = 0$ if $j \neq i$
 $s = 1$ if $j = i$

$$\sum \mu^i \delta_j^i = \mu^i$$

We have 4 equivalent expressions.

$$\tilde{\lambda} \cdot \tilde{\mu} = g_{ij} \tilde{\lambda}^i \tilde{\mu}^j = g^{ij} \tilde{\lambda}_i \tilde{\mu}_j = \tilde{\lambda}^i \tilde{\mu}_i = \tilde{\lambda}_i \tilde{\mu}^i$$

↓ ↓ ↑ ↑
 double sum triple sum

There imply

$$\text{and } \boxed{g_{ij} \cdot \mu^j = \mu_i} \quad \boxed{j^{\bar{U}} \cdot \mu_j = \mu^i}$$

→ Can use metric tensor to go back and forth between
coordinates - coordinates

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} g^{ij} \rightarrow \text{raises an index} \\ g_{ij} \rightarrow \text{lowers an index} \end{array} \right.$$

Can also write

$$\mu^i = g^{ij}\mu_j = g^{ij}(g_{jk}\mu^k)$$

It's also true that

$$\mu_i = \delta_k^i \mu^k$$

So

$$g^{ij}g_{jk} = \delta_k^i$$

We can also do: $\mu_i = g_{ij}\mu^j = g_{ij}(g^{jk}\mu_k) = \delta_i^k\mu_k$

$$g_{ij}g^{jk} = \delta_i^k \rightarrow \text{identity matrix}$$

These show that g_{ij} is the inverse of g^{ij}

Note g = matrix

Call

$$\begin{cases} g_{ij} \rightarrow \text{metric tensor} \\ g^{ij} \rightarrow \text{inverse metric tensor} \end{cases}$$

The METRIC TENSOR

g^{ij} = metric tensor in 3D space. \Rightarrow contains info about physical length, geometry of the space

Consider a curve in 3D flat space with param t .

$$\begin{aligned} d\vec{r} & \quad t=b \\ t=a & \quad \vec{r} = \vec{r}(t) \\ \text{length} & = \int_a^b \|\vec{r}'\| dt \end{aligned}$$

Originally, $\vec{r} = \vec{r}(x, y, z)$

But, we can change to curvilinear coordinates

$$\begin{cases} x = x(u, v, w) \\ y = y(u, v, w) \\ z = z(u, v, w) \end{cases}$$

Then, for curve $\begin{cases} u = u(t) \\ v = v(t) \\ w = w(t) \end{cases} \rightarrow \vec{r} = \vec{r}(u(t), v(t), w(t))$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{So } \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} &= \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u} \frac{du}{dt} + \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial v} \frac{dv}{dt} + \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial w} \frac{dw}{dt} \\ &= \vec{e}_u \frac{du}{dt} + \vec{e}_v \frac{dv}{dt} + \vec{e}_w \frac{dw}{dt} \end{aligned}$$

$$\boxed{\frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} = \vec{e}_i \frac{du^i}{dt}}$$

$$\hookrightarrow \left| \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} \right| = \sqrt{\frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} \cdot \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt}} = \sqrt{\vec{e}_i \frac{du^i}{dt} \cdot \vec{e}_j \frac{du^j}{dt}} = \sqrt{g_{ij} \frac{du^i}{dt} \frac{du^j}{dt}}$$

$$\hookrightarrow \boxed{L = \int_a^b \left| \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} \right| dt = \int_a^b \sqrt{g_{ij} \dot{u}^i \dot{u}^j} dt = \int_a^b \sqrt{g_{ij} \frac{du^i}{dt} \frac{du^j}{dt}} dt}$$

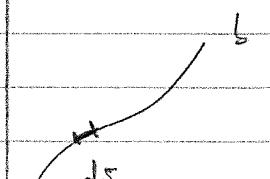
Sep 18, 2018

Length of a curve in curvilinear coordinates

Note parameterisation can be used e.g. σ = param.

$$L = \int_a^b \sqrt{g_{ij} \frac{du^i}{d\sigma} \frac{du^j}{d\sigma}} d\sigma$$

We can introduce an infinitesimal line element



$$ds - \text{In 3D space} \quad ds = |\vec{dr}|$$

$$\text{So } L = \int_a^b |\vec{dr}| = \int_a^b ds \quad \text{but this is still parameterised in } t$$

However, we can compare this with

$$L = \int_a^b \sqrt{g_{ij} \dot{u}^i \dot{u}^j} dt = \int_a^b ds$$

$$\Rightarrow ds = \sqrt{g_{ij} \dot{u}^i \dot{u}^j} dt = \sqrt{g_{ij} \frac{du^i}{dt} \frac{du^j}{dt}} dt$$

Square this $ds^2 = g_{ij} \frac{du^i}{dt} \frac{du^j}{dt}$

Sq $\boxed{ds^2 = g_{ij} du^i du^j} \rightarrow$ line element

metric gives length changes in terms of coordinate changes...

Example 1

Cartesian coordinates $\{\hat{e}_i\} = \{\hat{i}, \hat{j}, \hat{k}\}$

$$\therefore g_{ij} = \hat{e}_i \cdot \hat{e}_j = \delta_{ij}$$

As a matrix $\boxed{[g_{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}}$

row column

9 terms

So the line element $ds^2 = g_{ij} du^i du^j =$

$$= 1 du^1 du^1 + 0 du^1 du^2 + \dots$$

$$\Rightarrow ds^2 = du^1^2 + du^2^2 + du^3^2$$

And $u^1 = x, u^2 = y, u^3 = z$

S $\boxed{ds^2 = dx^2 + dy^2 + dz^2}$ (Cartesian, flat 3D space)

↑ looks Pythagorean

comes from the form of the metric

Example 2

Spherical Coordinates (r, θ, φ)

$$\hat{e}_r \cdot \hat{e}_r = 1, \hat{e}_\theta \cdot \hat{e}_\theta = r^2, \hat{e}_\varphi \cdot \hat{e}_\varphi = r^2 \sin^2 \theta \quad (\text{others are } 0)$$

$$\hat{e}_r \cdot \hat{e}_\theta = \hat{e}_\theta \cdot \hat{e}_\varphi = \hat{e}_\varphi \cdot \hat{e}_r = 0$$

There give $[g_{ij}] = \hat{e}_i \cdot \hat{e}_j = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix}$

flat space metric
in spherical coords...

(2)

So the line element $(u^1, u^2, u^3) = (r, \theta, \phi)$

$$ds^2 = g_{ij} du^i du^j = (1) dr^2 + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

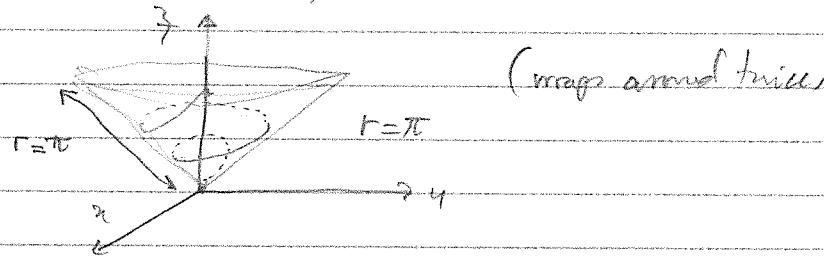
line element \rightarrow
flat 3D space
in spherical coords

Example 3

Find the length of a curve in spherical coordinates by the param.

$$\vec{r}(t) = (r(t), \theta(t), \phi(t)) = (t, \frac{\pi}{4}, \alpha t) \quad 0 \leq t \leq 4\pi$$

What does this look like?



(maps around twice)

Use that

$$ds^2 = dr^2 + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \text{ with param}$$

$$dr = dt, \quad d\theta = 0, \quad d\phi = \alpha dt$$

$$\therefore ds^2 = \left[1 + 0 + 4t^2 \sin^2 \left(\frac{\pi}{4} \right) \right] dt^2 = (1 + 8t^2) dt^2$$

So

$$L = \int_0^{\pi} \sqrt{1 + 8t^2} dt \approx 14.55$$

Note we've all seen diagonal metric.

↪ BUT not all metrics are diagonal

Ex paraboloidal coordinates have non-diagonal $[g_{ij}]$

We found $\vec{e}_u = (1, 1, 2u)$

$\vec{e}_v = (1, -1, 2u)$

$\vec{e}_w = (0, 0, 1)$

$$\therefore [g_{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} 2+4u^2 & 4uv & 2u \\ 4uv & 2+4u^2 & 2u \\ 2u & 2u & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

Then, $ds^2 = g_{ij} du^i du^j \rightarrow$ get all 9 terms, which then reduce to 6, since $du^i dx^k = dx^k$

$$= g_{11} du^1 du^1 + g_{12} du^1 du^2 + \dots$$

The metric also gives norms of vectors + inner products of vectors

(norm) $|\vec{r}|^2 = \vec{r} \cdot \vec{r} = g_{ij} r^i r^j \rightarrow 9 \text{ terms}$

(inner prod) $\vec{r} \cdot \vec{u} = g_{ij} r^i u^j = g_{11} r^1 u^1 + g_{12} r^1 u^2 + \dots + g_{33} r^3 u^3$

In Cartesian $\Rightarrow g_{ij} = \delta_{ij} \quad [g_{ij}] = I$
 $\rightarrow \vec{r} \cdot \vec{u} = r^1 u^1 + r^2 u^2 + r^3 u^3$

Now, can we turn these summations into matrix products?

→ Convenient to write vectors and 2-component tensors using matrices
Note \Rightarrow more general tensors can't be written using matrices + U

First, remember how to multiply matrices...

j
column suppose $A = [a_{ij}]$ and $B = [b_{ij}]$

and $C = AB = [c_{ij}]$

$$C = \begin{pmatrix} & & i \\ & & | \\ \dots & c_{ij} & \dots \\ & & | \\ & & j \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} & & a_{11} & a_{12} & \dots \\ & & | & | & | \\ a_{11} & a_{12} & \dots & & \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} & & b_{11} & b_{12} & \dots \\ & & | & | & | \\ b_{11} & b_{12} & \dots & & \end{pmatrix}$$

So $c_{ij} = \sum_k a_{ik} b_{kj}$ (Comma index is in the middle - goes column - row)

Can also multiply vectors

$$\text{e.g. } F = \begin{pmatrix} f_1 \\ f_2 \\ \vdots \end{pmatrix} \quad G = \begin{pmatrix} g_1 \\ g_2 \\ \vdots \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\boxed{F \cdot G = F^T G = \sum_k f_k g_k}$$

Sept 18, 2018

Metric \rightarrow line element $ds^2 = g_{ij} dx^i dx^j$
 inner products: $\tilde{a}^\mu \cdot \tilde{b}^\nu = g_{ij} a^i b^j = g^{ij} a_i b_j = \tilde{a}^\mu \tilde{b}^\mu = \tilde{a}^\mu$
 raising/lowering indices

Flat spacetime Cartesian $[g_{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$

$$\Rightarrow a_i = g_{ij} a^j \Rightarrow a_1 = a^1, a_2 = a^2, a_3 = a^3$$

But in spherical coords:

$$[g_{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\Rightarrow \text{if } \tilde{a} = (1) \tilde{e}_\theta \quad \begin{aligned} &\Rightarrow \begin{cases} a'_\theta = 0 \\ a_\theta^2 = 1 \\ a_\phi^2 = 0 \end{cases} \\ &\Rightarrow (a^1, a^2, a^3) = (0, 1, 0) \end{aligned}$$

↑
(contravariant)

$$\text{So what are } a_1 = g_{1j} a^j = 0$$

$$a_2 = g_{2j} a^j = r^2 g_{22} a^2 = r^2 \rightarrow (\text{covariant})$$

$$a_3 = g_{3j} a^j = 0$$

Norm? $|\tilde{a}|^2 = a^i a_i = a^2 a_2 = r^2$ (molar sense)

or $|\tilde{a}|^2 = g_{ij} a^i a^j = g_{22} a^2 a^2 = r^2 \cdot 1 \cdot 1 = r^2$

How do we write these things using matrices?

Can represent contravariant vectors as column-vectors

$$\underline{\tilde{L}} = [\tilde{x}^i] = \begin{pmatrix} \tilde{x}^1 \\ \tilde{x}^2 \\ \tilde{x}^3 \end{pmatrix}$$

Similarly,

$$\underline{\tilde{M}} = [\tilde{\mu}^i] = \begin{pmatrix} \tilde{\mu}^1 \\ \tilde{\mu}^2 \\ \tilde{\mu}^3 \end{pmatrix}$$

How can we write

$$\tilde{x} \cdot \tilde{\mu} = g_{ij} \tilde{x}^i \tilde{\mu}^j \text{ using matrices?}$$

Covariant

$$\underline{\tilde{G}} = [g_{ij}]$$

Now, must be careful with ordering + need transposes..

$$\tilde{x} \cdot \tilde{\mu} = \tilde{x}^i g_{ij} \tilde{\mu}^j \rightarrow \tilde{x} \cdot \tilde{\mu} = \underline{\tilde{L}}^T \underline{\tilde{G}} \underline{\tilde{M}} \quad (1 \times 3 \times 3 \times 1)$$

need transpose

$$\text{So } \tilde{x} \cdot \tilde{\mu} = (\tilde{x}^1 \tilde{x}^2 \tilde{x}^3) \begin{pmatrix} g_{11} & g_{12} & g_{13} \\ g_{21} & g_{22} & g_{23} \\ g_{31} & g_{32} & g_{33} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \tilde{\mu}^1 \\ \tilde{\mu}^2 \\ \tilde{\mu}^3 \end{pmatrix}$$

For COVARIANT (acc. to books)

$$\underline{\tilde{L}}^* = [\tilde{x}_i] = \begin{pmatrix} \tilde{x}_1 \\ \tilde{x}_2 \\ \tilde{x}_3 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\underline{\tilde{G}} = [g^{ij}]$$

$$\underline{\tilde{M}}^* = [M_i] = \begin{pmatrix} M_1 \\ M_2 \\ M_3 \end{pmatrix}$$

*	: covariant
~	: inverse

(3)

Could write

$$\tilde{L}^* = \tilde{G} \cdot \tilde{L} \quad (\text{covariant indices})$$

Since $\begin{pmatrix} \tilde{x}_1 \\ \tilde{x}_2 \\ \tilde{x}_3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} g_{11} & g_{12} & g_{13} \\ g_{21} & g_{22} & g_{23} \\ g_{31} & g_{32} & g_{33} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x^1 \\ x^2 \\ x^3 \end{pmatrix} = \tilde{x}_i = g_{ij} x^j$

with $\tilde{\mathcal{I}} = \tilde{G}^* \tilde{G} = [\delta_i^j] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$

then $g^{ij} g_{jk} = \delta_k^i \quad , \quad g_{ik} g^{kj} = \delta_j^i \quad \Rightarrow \quad \tilde{G} \cdot \tilde{G} = [\delta_i^j]$

Now, want to find $[g^{ij}]$ in spherical coords..

Call our def. $g_{ij} = \hat{e}_i^r \cdot \hat{e}_j^r$ with $\begin{cases} \hat{e}^r = \nabla r \\ \hat{e}^\theta = \nabla \theta \\ \hat{e}^\phi = \nabla \phi \end{cases}$

We found those... BUT there's another way

$$[g^{ij}] = [g_{ij}]^{-1} \quad \text{so} \quad [g^{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix}^{-1}$$

Easy for diagonal matrix

$$[g^{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1/r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1/r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix} \quad \begin{matrix} (\text{can be diagonal}) \\ \text{matrix} \end{matrix}$$

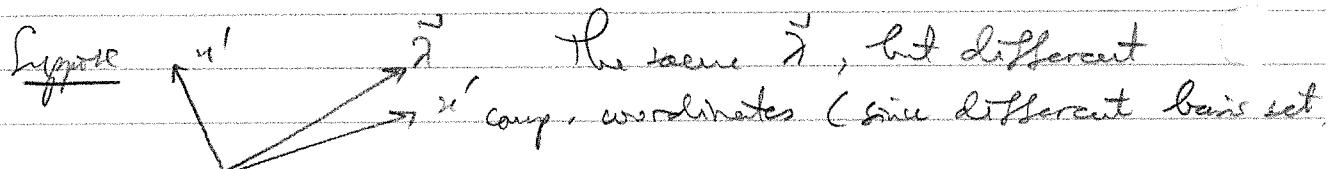
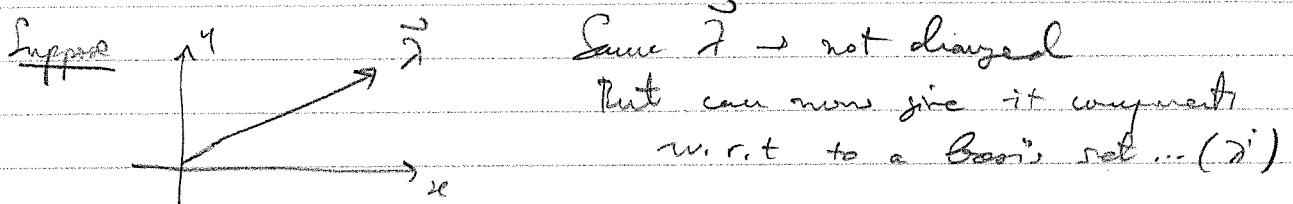
COORDINATE TRANSFORMATION in EUCLIDEAN SPACE

Want to learn how to transform between arbitrary coords

$$(x, y, z) \longleftrightarrow (x', y', z') \rightarrow \text{important in relativity}$$

Note no moving frames here. We also want to learn how vectors and tensors transform, as well as what they are...

What is a vector? → has magnitude + direction... \vec{r} = vector



Under coordinate transforms, vectors don't change, but their components change, since their basis set changes

Using basis notation,

If we → $\{ \vec{r}^i = \text{component of } \vec{r} \text{ in } (x^i, y^i) \text{ frame} \}$
this...

$\{ \vec{r}^i = \text{same thing} \}$

\vec{r}^i is valid, because it's no longer a dummy. We can't change it to l, u, m, \dots

But, we can change i to i' or l' , ...

Suppose \vec{r} = vector and have 2 word systems

$\{u^i\}$ and $\{u^{i'}\}$

e.g. $u^i = \{r, \theta, \varphi\}$, and $u^{i'} = \{x, y, z\}$

These are related, $\boxed{u^{i'} = u^i(u^j)}$

We also have basis sets with respect to each word system

Unprimed : $\vec{e}_i = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u^i}$, $\vec{e}^i = \nabla u^i$, $g_{ij} = \vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_j$

Primed : $\vec{e}'_i = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u^{i'}}$, $\vec{e}'^i = \nabla u^{i'}$, $g_{ij'} = \vec{e}'_i \cdot \vec{e}'_j$

A vector \vec{r} can have components in either basis

$$\boxed{\vec{r} = r^i \vec{e}_i = r'^i \vec{e}'_i}$$

So $r^i \vec{e}_i$, $r'^i \vec{e}'_i$ must transform in a way that leaves \vec{r} alone

Use chain rule $\boxed{\vec{r} = \vec{r}(u^i) = \vec{r}(u^i(u^j))}$

$$\boxed{\vec{e}_j = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u^j} = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u^i} \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^j} = \vec{e}'_i \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^j} = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^j} \vec{e}'_i}$$

Call $\boxed{U_j^i = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^j}}$ \rightarrow 3 partial derivatives..

Matrix $\boxed{[U_j^i]} = \text{Jacobian} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial u^1}{\partial u^1} & \frac{\partial u^1}{\partial u^2} & \frac{\partial u^1}{\partial u^3} \\ \frac{\partial u^2}{\partial u^1} & \frac{\partial u^2}{\partial u^2} & \frac{\partial u^2}{\partial u^3} \\ \frac{\partial u^3}{\partial u^1} & \frac{\partial u^3}{\partial u^2} & \frac{\partial u^3}{\partial u^3} \end{pmatrix}$

We have that

$$\tilde{e}_j = U_j^{i'} \tilde{e}_{i'}$$

Now

$$\tilde{x} = \tilde{x}' \tilde{e}_{i'} = x^i \tilde{e}_j = x^i U_j^{i'} \tilde{e}_{i'}$$

$$\text{So } \left[\begin{array}{l} x^i \\ x^i = x^i U_j^{i'} = U_j^{i'} x^i \end{array} \right] \rightarrow \begin{array}{l} \text{transformation rule} \\ \text{for contravariant} \\ \text{vector component} \\ \text{Jacobian...} \end{array}$$

We can also define Jacobian

$$U_{i'}^j = \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^{i'}}$$

$[U_{i'}^j]$ = Jacobian

Ex 1.4.1 → show that

$$\begin{aligned} U_{i'}^k U_j^{i'} &= \delta_j^k \\ U_{i'}^k U_{j'}^{i'} &= \delta_j^k \end{aligned}$$

N.B.

$$\delta_{j'}^k = 1 \text{ if } k=j \rightarrow \text{is same as } \delta_j^k$$

$$= 0 \text{ if } k \neq j$$

→ Kronecker delta don't depend on Basis set / components

pt 21, 2018 Under $u^i \rightarrow u^i(u)$ we found $\tilde{e}_j = U_j^{i'} \tilde{e}_{i'}$

$$\text{where } U_j^{i'} = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^{i'}} \quad (\text{Jacobian matrix})$$

also found

$$\tilde{x}^{i'} = U_j^{i'} \tilde{x}^j$$

and

$$U_{j'}^i = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^{j'}}$$

which obey

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} U_{i'}^k U_j^{i'} = \delta_j^k \\ U_{j'}^k U_{i'}^{i'} = \delta_i^k \end{array} \right. \quad \left| \quad \delta_{j'k} = \delta_{j'k} \right.$$

(3)

Next can invert $\lambda^i = U_j^i \lambda^j$

\Rightarrow result by $U_j^k \lambda^j + \text{sum}$

$$\hookrightarrow \boxed{U_j^k \lambda^j = U_j^i U_i^k \lambda^i}$$

$$\text{so } \boxed{U_j^k \lambda^j = f^k \lambda^j = \lambda^k}$$

Can let $k = i, j' \rightarrow j' \Rightarrow$

$$\boxed{\lambda^i = U_j^i \lambda^j}$$

$$\hookrightarrow \boxed{\lambda^i = U_j^i \lambda^j \text{ and } \lambda^j = U_j^i \lambda^i} \quad (\text{swapping prime & non-prime})$$

Can also transform Gradient components

$$\tilde{e}^i = \tilde{\lambda}_i^j \tilde{e}^j = \tilde{\lambda}_j^i \tilde{e}^j$$

$$\text{where } \tilde{e}^j = \nabla u^j = \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial x} \hat{i} + \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial y} \hat{j} + \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial z} \hat{k}$$

if $u^j = u^j(x, y, z) \rightarrow$ need chain rule...

$$\hookrightarrow \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^i} \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial x}$$

$$\hookrightarrow \boxed{\tilde{e}^j = \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^i} \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial x} \hat{i} + \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^i} \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial y} \hat{j} + \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^i} \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial z} \hat{k}} \rightarrow 9 \text{ terms}$$

rearrange these 9 terms... Now, separate the 1', 2', 3' terms...

$$\tilde{e}^i = \left[\frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^1} \frac{\partial u^1}{\partial x} \hat{i} + \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^2} \frac{\partial u^2}{\partial y} \hat{j} + \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^3} \frac{\partial u^3}{\partial z} \hat{k} \right] + 2' \text{ terms} + 3' \text{ terms}$$

$$= \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^1} \left(\frac{\partial u^1}{\partial x} \hat{i} + \frac{\partial u^1}{\partial y} \hat{j} + \frac{\partial u^1}{\partial z} \hat{k} \right) + \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^2} \left(\hat{j} \right) + \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^3} \left(\hat{k} \right)$$

$$= \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^1} \cdot \nabla u^1 + \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^2} \hat{j} + \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^3} \hat{k}$$

So

$$\tilde{e}^j = \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^i} \tilde{e}^i + \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^i} \tilde{e}^i + \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^i} \tilde{e}^i = \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^i} \tilde{e}^i$$

Note

$$\frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^i} = U_{i'}^j \Rightarrow \tilde{e}^j = U_{i'}^j \tilde{e}^{i'} \quad (\text{analogous form...})$$

Okay.. what about covariant components??

$$\tilde{\gamma} = \tilde{\gamma}^i \tilde{e}^i = \tilde{\gamma}^j \tilde{e}^j = \tilde{\gamma}_j U_i^j \tilde{e}^i$$

Therefore

$$\tilde{\gamma}^i = U_i^j \tilde{\gamma}_j$$

Similarly

$$\tilde{\gamma}_j = U_j^i \tilde{\gamma}_i$$

Note, we can introduce matrices

$$\tilde{U} = \begin{bmatrix} \tilde{U}_{i'}^j \end{bmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^i} & \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^i} \\ \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^i} & \ddots \end{pmatrix}$$

and the inverse

$$\hat{U} = \begin{bmatrix} \hat{U}_{i'}^j \end{bmatrix}$$

And

$$\tilde{U} \hat{U} = I$$

Summarize Under a coordinate transform $u^i \rightarrow u^{i'}$ or $u^{i'} \rightarrow u^i$

$$\tilde{\gamma} = \tilde{\gamma}^i \tilde{e}_i = \tilde{\gamma}^{i'} \tilde{e}_{i'} = \tilde{\gamma}_i \tilde{e}^i = \tilde{\gamma}^j \tilde{e}^j$$

These are all related by $\tilde{e}_j = U_j^{i'} \tilde{e}_{i'} \Rightarrow \tilde{e}^j = U_i^j \tilde{e}^i$

$$\tilde{e}^j = U_i^j \tilde{e}^i$$

Contravariants

$$\tilde{\gamma}^i = U_j^i \tilde{\gamma}^j \quad \tilde{\gamma}^j = U_i^j \tilde{\gamma}^i$$

Covariants

$$\tilde{\gamma}_{i'} = U_{i'}^j \tilde{\gamma}_j \quad \tilde{\gamma}_j = U_{i'}^j \tilde{\gamma}_{i'}$$

↑
notice the patterns!

The components of a vector must transform this way under general coordinate transformation.

→ We can turn this around to define a vector...

Def: A vector is a quantity whose components transform as

$$\vec{x}^i = V_j^i \vec{x}^j \quad (\text{contravariant way})$$

under a general coordinate transformation $x^i = x^i(u^j)$

Remarks We're often interested in vector fields (collection of vectors at different points)

(i) → components depend on coordinates

$$\vec{x}^i = \vec{x}^i(u^j)$$

At each point P, we will need $\vec{x}^i = V_j^i \vec{x}^j$ to hold for this to be a vector field...

(ii) Not all 3-tuples of functions are vectors...

↳ e.g. Consider 3-tuple of coordinates

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} \vec{x}^i = u^i \\ \vec{x}^j = u^j \end{array} \right\} \quad \text{linked by } u^i = u^i(u^j)$$

To be a vector field under general coordinate transforms, it must be the first

$$\vec{x}^i = V_j^i \vec{x}^j. \quad \text{In this case becomes}$$

$$\hookrightarrow u^i = V_j^i u^j \quad \text{with } V_j^i \frac{\partial}{\partial u^i} = \alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial u^j}$$

But in general this is NOT true $u^i \neq \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^j} \vec{x}^j$ & instead $u^i = u^i(u^j)$

So coordinates do not make a vector. As components they don't transform correctly

→ This is why we never lower u^i , i.e. $u^i \neq g^{ij} u_j$

But [there are special case exceptions]

e.g. → restrict to linear transformation

$$\boxed{u^i = u^j(u^i) = C_i^j u^i} \text{ where } C_i^j \text{ constant}$$

↑
new coords are just linear comb. of old.

$$\text{So } \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^k} = C_i^j \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^k} = C_i^j \delta_{ik}^i = C_k^j$$

$$\text{Let } k=i \Rightarrow \boxed{C_i^j = \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^i} = U_i^j}$$

→ Get $u^i = u^j(u^i)$ get $\boxed{u^i = U_i^j u^j}$ under linear
transformations → so they

So coordinates do form a vector under
linear coords transformation (but not general coord. transf.)

(iii) { Properly speaking we can define vectors with respect to }
{ a particular class of transformation }

{ It is possible for i th to be a vector w.r.t one class of }
transformation, but NOT a vector under another }

Default → under general coordinate transform

[Example]

Recall Coordinate transform $u^i \rightarrow u^i'$

— then $U_i^j = \frac{\partial u^i'}{\partial u^j}$, $U_j^i = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^j}$

obey $U_k^i U_j^{k'} = \delta_j^i$ and $\lambda^i = U_j^i \lambda^j$

One defines a vector as a quantity whose components transform this way

Note \rightarrow coordinates do not form a vector since $u^i \neq \frac{du^i}{dx^j}$ in gen

But \rightarrow differentials of coordinates do make a vector (they are displacements)

$du^i = \{dx^1, dx^2, dx^3\}$ From the chain rule $du^i = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial x^j} dx^j$

$\rightarrow du^i = U_j^i dx^j \rightarrow (du^i)$ make a vector...

Example Find U_j^i for a coordinate transform from Cartesian to spherical in flat 3D space

$U^j \mapsto U^i$ with $U^j = \{x, y, z\}$, $U^i = \{r, \theta, \varphi\}$

$$\text{So } [U_j^i] = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial r}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial r}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial r}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial z} \end{pmatrix} \quad r = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2} \quad \theta = \cos^{-1}\left(\frac{z}{r}\right) = \cos^{-1}\left(\frac{z}{\sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}}\right) \quad \varphi = \tan^{-1}\left(\frac{y}{x}\right)$$

$$\text{(get)} \quad [U_j^i] = \begin{pmatrix} \sin \theta \cos \varphi & \sin \theta \sin \varphi & \cos \theta \\ 1 / \cos \theta \cos \varphi & 1 / \cos \theta \sin \varphi & -1 / \sin \theta \\ -\sin \varphi & \cos \varphi & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Note this \rightarrow the inverse of the Jacobian found previously

$$dx dy dz = \det[U_j^i] dr d\theta d\varphi$$

Call $[U_j^i] = \underline{\underline{U}}$, and $[U_i^j] = \underline{\underline{U}}^{-1}$

We can show $\boxed{\underline{\underline{U}} \underline{\underline{U}}^{-1} = \underline{\underline{U}}^{-1} \underline{\underline{U}} = \underline{\underline{I}}}$

example

Suppose $\vec{r} = (1, 0, 0)$ in Cartesian coordinates. So $\vec{r} = \hat{i} + 0\hat{j} + 0\hat{k}$

What are the components of \vec{r} in spherical coordinates? Well...

$$\vec{r} = r^i \hat{e}_i \Rightarrow \text{where } \hat{e}_i = \{\hat{e}_r, \hat{e}_\theta, \hat{e}_\phi\}$$

Now $\vec{r}' = \begin{pmatrix} r' \\ r'^\theta \\ r'^\phi \end{pmatrix} = \delta_{ij}^i \vec{r}^j = \begin{pmatrix} \sin \theta \cos \phi & \sin \theta \sin \phi & \cos \theta \\ \frac{1}{r} \cos \theta \cos \phi & \frac{1}{r} \cos \theta \sin \phi & -\frac{1}{r} \sin \theta \\ \frac{-\sin \phi}{r \sin \theta} & \frac{\cos \phi}{r \sin \theta} & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$

So $\begin{pmatrix} r' \\ r'^\theta \\ r'^\phi \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \sin \theta \cos \phi \\ \frac{1}{r} \cos \theta \cos \phi \\ -\frac{\sin \phi}{r \sin \theta} \end{pmatrix} \leftarrow \text{components with respect to spherical coordinates...}$

Now have

$$\vec{r} = r^i \hat{e}_i = r^1 \hat{e}_r + r^2 \hat{e}_\theta + r^3 \hat{e}_\phi$$

$$\boxed{\vec{r} = \sin \theta \cos \phi \hat{e}_r + \frac{1}{r} \cos \theta \cos \phi \hat{e}_\theta - \frac{\sin \phi}{r \sin \theta} \hat{e}_\phi}$$

We know $|\vec{r}| = 1$ in Cartesian. Is this still true in spherical...

$$\cancel{\vec{r}} \cdot \cancel{\vec{r}} = \cancel{\sin^2 \theta \cos^2 \phi + \frac{1}{r^2} \cos^2 \theta \cos^2 \phi + \frac{\sin^2 \phi}{r^2 \sin^2 \theta}} = \cancel{1}$$

Now

$$|\vec{r}| = \sqrt{\vec{r} \cdot \vec{r}} \text{ where } \boxed{\vec{r} \cdot \vec{r} = g_{ii}^i \vec{r}^i \vec{r}^i}$$

Note metric tensor

with the metric $g_{ij}^i = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & r & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & r \sin \theta \end{pmatrix}$

$g_{ij} \neq I$ in general...
(exception is in Cartesian)

∴ $\vec{r} \cdot \vec{r} = (r^1)^2 g_{11}^1 + (r^2)^2 g_{22}^2 + (r^3)^2 g_{33}^3$

$$= \sin^2 \theta \cos^2 \phi + \cos^2 \theta \cos^2 \phi + \sin^2 \phi = 1$$

∴ $\boxed{|\vec{r}| = 1}$

Example Find U_j^i for a rotation of Cartesian coords by φ about the z axis..

$$\begin{pmatrix} x' \\ y' \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos \varphi & \sin \varphi \\ -\sin \varphi & \cos \varphi \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \end{pmatrix}$$

More completely

$$\begin{pmatrix} x' \\ y' \\ z' \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos \varphi & \sin \varphi & 0 \\ -\sin \varphi & \cos \varphi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \\ z \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\frac{\partial U_j^i}{\partial u^k} = [U_j^i] = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial x'}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial x'}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial x'}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial y'}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial y'}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial y'}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial z'}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial z'}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial z'}{\partial z} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos \varphi & \sin \varphi & 0 \\ -\sin \varphi & \cos \varphi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \quad (\text{same thing...})$$

Note (φ is fixed)

So $[U_j^i]$ is a constant matrix \rightarrow linear transformation.

\rightarrow coordinates transform like vectors ... which what we showed

$$\boxed{\begin{pmatrix} x' \\ y' \\ z' \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos \varphi & \sin \varphi & 0 \\ -\sin \varphi & \cos \varphi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \\ z \end{pmatrix} \Leftrightarrow u^i = U_j^i u^j}$$

(This is NOT true in general. True only if components are fixed...)

Any vector \vec{r} will have components that transform under rotation given by (generally)

$$\boxed{\vec{r}' = U_j^i \vec{r}^i}$$

rotated

unrotated

Hypothesis $(x, y, z) = (1, 1, 0)$ what is (x', y', z') ? after rotation by φ .

Well

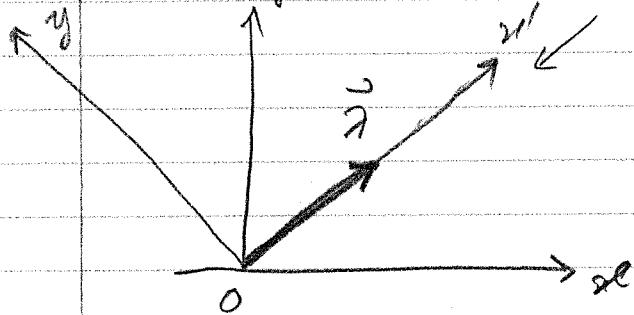
$$\vec{r} \cdot \vec{r} = g_{ij} \vec{r}^i \vec{r}^j = \delta_{ij} \vec{r}^i \vec{r}^j = \vec{r}^i \cdot \vec{r}^i = 2 \quad (g_{ij} = \delta_{ij} \text{ in Cartesian})$$

In (x', y', z')

$$\vec{r}' = U_j^i \vec{r}^j = \begin{pmatrix} \cos \varphi & \sin \varphi & 0 \\ -\sin \varphi & \cos \varphi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos \varphi + \sin \varphi \\ -\sin \varphi + \cos \varphi \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

So $\boxed{\vec{r} = (\cos \varphi + \sin \varphi) \hat{i}' + (-\sin \varphi + \cos \varphi) \hat{j}' + 0 \hat{k}'}$ ↑ w.r.t (x', y', z')

e.g. if $\varphi = 45^\circ$, then $\vec{r} = \sqrt{2} \hat{i}' + 0 \hat{j}' + 0 \hat{k}'$ (makes sense)
 $= \hat{i}' + \hat{j}' + 0 \hat{k}'$



Note $|\vec{r}|$ still $= \sqrt{2}$

But we need to know what g_{ij} is...

$$|\vec{r}|^2 = g_{ij} \vec{r}^i \vec{r}^j \text{ does this } = (\sqrt{2})^2$$

↑ what is g_{ij} ?

Question How does the metric tensor transform. But first what is a tensor?

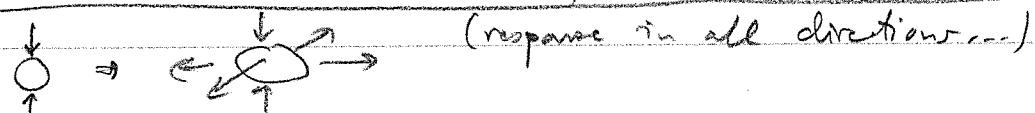
Vector \Rightarrow has magnitude + direction (one direction + one length)

Tensors \rightarrow generalization of vectors, but they're multi-directional

Ex

Vector: force $\vec{F} / \vec{F} = m\vec{a}$ (\vec{a} follows \vec{F})

But now consider a balloon + squeeze it in 1 direction



→ Stress tensor $F_{xx}, F_{xy}, F_{xz}, F_{yx}, F_{yy}, F_{yz}, F_{zx}, F_{zy}, F_{zz}$

★ Mathematically, generalize the def of a vector.

⇒ Give a definition based on how their components transform

Sept 25, 2018

[TENSORS] → generalization of vectors, but multi-directional.
→ can't represent them as an arrow...

Can generalize def. of a vector to say...

Def [A tensor is a multi-component quantity whose components transform as contravariant or covariant vector components]

e.g. $\tau^{ij}{}_{k'l}$ is a tensor if

$$\tau^{ij}{}_{k'l} = U_m^i U_n^j U_p^k \tau^{mn} {}_p {}^q U_q^l$$

Under a general coordinate transformation $u^i = u^i(u^j)$

Show [g_{ij} is a tensor] $g_{ij} = \vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_j$
 $g_{ij}{}^l = \vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_j{}^l$

We can use $\vec{e}_i{}^l = U_i^k \vec{e}_k \rightarrow$

$$\Rightarrow [g_{ij}{}^l = U_i^k \vec{e}_k \cdot U_j^l \vec{e}_l = U_i^k U_j^l g_{kl}]$$

So g_{ij} is a tensor

Similarly [$g^{ij} = U_k^i U_l^j g^{kl}$]

A tensor $T^{ijk}_{mnp...}$ is said to be of type (r,s) when it has r contravariants and s covariants.

Ex $g_{ij} \rightarrow$ type $(0,2)$ tensor } $\partial^i \rightarrow$ type $(1,0)$ tensor

$g^{ij} \rightarrow$ type $(2,0)$ tensor } $\partial_i \rightarrow$ type $(0,1)$ tensor

Note $U^{i'}_j$ is NOT a tensor. Rather, it's a transformation matrix

↳ false components $j \leftrightarrow i'$

Ex

write $g_{ij}{}' = U^{k'}_i U^l_{j'} g_{kl}$ as matrix eqn

let $\underline{G} = [g_{ij}]$, and $\underline{G}' = [g_{ij}']$

$$\underline{U} = \underline{U}^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\partial u^k}{\partial u^{i'}} \end{bmatrix}$$

Put metric in the middle

$$g_{ij}' = U^{k'}_i g_{kl} U^l_{j'} \quad \begin{matrix} \nearrow \text{row} \\ \searrow \text{col} \end{matrix} \quad \rightarrow \text{not gonna work. Need to transpose 1st matrix}$$

$$\boxed{\underline{G}' = \underline{U}^T \underline{G} \underline{U}}$$

Note only tensors of type (r,s) with $r+s \leq 2$ can be written as matrices multiplication... Can't write $T^{ij}{}_{kl}$ as a matrix

Ex

look at rotation by ϕ about z again

$$\begin{pmatrix} u' \\ v' \\ z' \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos \phi & \sin \phi & 0 \\ -\sin \phi & \cos \phi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} u \\ v \\ z \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{bmatrix} U_j^{i'} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos \phi & \sin \phi & 0 \\ -\sin \phi & \cos \phi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

Recall, in xyz frame, $g_{ij} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$, what is g_{ij} in (x', y', z') frame?

Plane

$$[g_{ij}] = [U_{ij}^k U_{jl}^l g_{kl}] = \hat{U}^T G \hat{U} = G'$$

Recall $\hat{U} = U^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos\varphi & \sin\varphi & 0 \\ -\sin\varphi & \cos\varphi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos\varphi & -\sin\varphi & 0 \\ \sin\varphi & \cos\varphi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$

$\frac{\partial x^k}{\partial x'^l}$ ↗ (rotation by $-\varphi$)

This gives

$$\begin{aligned} G' = [g_{ij}] &= \hat{U}^T G \hat{U} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos\varphi & \sin\varphi & 0 \\ -\sin\varphi & \cos\varphi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \cos\varphi & -\sin\varphi & 0 \\ \sin\varphi & \cos\varphi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \\ I &= I = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

→ Metric is the same in rotated Cartesian frame...

Notice in this case

$$\boxed{\hat{U} = \hat{U}^T = \hat{U}^T \Rightarrow \hat{U} \text{ is orthogonal}}$$

Scalars

- invariant quantities under general coordinate transformation
- have no open indices
- type (0,0) tensors
- just numbers... → same in all coordinate system...

Ex

[Show that the magnitude of a vector is a scalar]

$$\text{let } \vec{r} = \{r^i\} = \{r'^i\}$$

$$\|\vec{r}\| = \sqrt{\vec{r} \cdot \vec{r}} = \sqrt{r^i r_i} \quad \text{this has no open indices (it's a scalar)}$$

$|\vec{r}|$ is a scalar if $\vec{r} \cdot \vec{r} = \vec{r}' \cdot \vec{r}' \rightarrow$ same number. Need to show $r^i r_i = r'^i r'_i$ (INVARIANT)

Use $\lambda^i \lambda_j = (U_j^i \lambda^j)(U_i^k \lambda_k) = \underbrace{U_j^i U_i^k}_{= \delta_j^k} \lambda^j \lambda_k$

So $\lambda^i \lambda_j = \lambda^k \lambda_k \Rightarrow |\lambda| \text{ is a scalar}$
if

Example [Show $ds^2 = g_{ij} du^i du^j$ is a scalar]

Need to show $g_{ij} du^i du^j = g_{ij} du^i du^j$

Use $g_{ij} = U_i^k U_j^l g_{kl}$, $du^i = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^j} du^j = U_j^i du^j$

$$\begin{aligned} & \Rightarrow g_{ij} du^i du^j \\ &= (U_i^k U_j^l g_{kl}) (U_m^i du^m) (U_n^j du^n) \\ &= (U_i^k U_m^i) (U_j^l U_n^j) g_{kl} du^m du^n \\ &= \delta_m^k \delta_n^l g_{kl} du^m du^n \\ &= g_{kl} du^k du^l = g_{ij} du^i du^j \end{aligned}$$

Therefore ds^2 is a scalar

if

Summarize

3 classes of objects ... Scalars: $\lambda \rightarrow$ no open indices
 $\lambda \rightarrow$ invariant

Vectors \rightarrow upper/lower index
 \rightarrow transform as

$$\lambda^i = U_j^i \lambda^j, \quad \lambda_j = U_i^j \lambda^i$$

Tensors $\tau^{ij}_k \rightarrow$ type (r,s)

type (2,1)

$$\tau^{ij}_{kl} = U_\ell^i U_m^j U_n^k U_l^m \tau^{lm}$$

Components transform, but tensors themselves don't transform.

IV - Flat Spacetime

Sept 28, 2018

$(t, x, y, z) \rightarrow$ spacetime words: $\text{lit } j, i, \tau, \gamma \in \{0, 1, 2, 3\}$

$$X^M = \{x^0, x^1, x^2, x^3\} = (t, x, y, z)$$

$$X^M = (x^0, \tilde{x}) = (x^0, x^i) \quad (i=1, 2, 3)$$

Coordinate transformation in special relativity are Lorentz Transformation

Note Under LT there's an invariant spacetime interval.

$$\left. \begin{aligned} ds^2 &= c^2 dt^2 - dx^2 - dy^2 - dz^2 \\ &= (dx^0)^2 - (dx^1)^2 - (dx^2)^2 - (dx^3)^2 \end{aligned} \right\} \begin{array}{l} \text{line element} \\ \text{in Cartesian} \\ \text{gives "distance" in spacetime} \end{array}$$

coordinates
flat spacetime

Cancelling off the metric

$$ds^2 = \eta_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$$

where

$$[\eta_{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \text{Minkowski metric}$$

Since in any other frame connected by a LT

$$\rightarrow (ds')^2 = (dx^0')^2 - (dx^1')^2 - (dx^2')^2 - (dx^3')^2 = (ds)^2$$

Says that

$$[\eta_{\mu\nu'}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} = [\eta_{\mu\nu}] \rightarrow \text{same metric}$$

(Cartesian)

So

$$ds^2 = \eta_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu = \eta_{\mu\nu'} dx'^\mu dx'^\nu = \eta_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$$

Note $[g_{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & g_{ij} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ can change
in/to spherical

Generally, in non-Cartesian coordinates or when there's curvature, we use

$$\rightarrow [g_{\mu\nu} = \text{metric} \quad ds^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu]$$

solution → But when using Cartesian coords in flat spacetime, let $[g_{\mu\nu} \rightarrow \eta_{\mu\nu}]$

[With metric, we can raise/lower tensor indices]

{ if $\lambda^A = (\lambda^0, \lambda^1, \lambda^2, \lambda^3) = (\lambda^0, \tilde{\lambda}) \rightarrow$ contravariant }

{ then $\lambda_\mu = \eta_{\mu\nu} \lambda^\nu = (\lambda_0, \lambda_1, \lambda_2, \lambda_3) \rightarrow$ covariant
 $= (\lambda^0, -\lambda^1, -\lambda^2, -\lambda^3)$ }

⇒ In flat spacetime in Cartesian coords, $\boxed{\lambda^0 = \lambda_0}$

But spatial component $\rightarrow \boxed{\lambda^i = -\lambda_i}$

Because $[\eta_{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}$

How to get $[\eta^{\mu\nu}]$? Take \uparrow inverse. Must satisfy $\eta_{\mu\nu} \eta^{\mu\nu} = \delta^0_0$

Not hard to see that $[\eta^{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} = [\eta_{\mu\nu}]$

Then

$$\boxed{\lambda^A = \eta^{\mu\nu} \lambda_\nu}$$

As before there are 4 ways to take inner product...

$$a \cdot b = a^{\mu} b_{\mu} = a_{\mu} b^{\mu} = \eta_{\mu\nu} a^{\mu} b^{\nu} = \eta^{\mu\nu} a_{\mu} b_{\nu}$$

inner product of two 4-vectors.

Notice that $a^{\mu} b_{\mu} = a^0 b_0 + a^1 b_1 + a^2 b_2 + a^3 b_3$ [sum, notation]

Part $\eta_{\mu\nu} a^{\mu} b^{\nu} = a^0 b^0 - a^1 b^1 - a^2 b^2 - a^3 b^3 = a^{\mu} b_{\mu}$

Why? \rightarrow simply because $b_{\mu} = -b^{\mu}$ (by $\eta_{\mu\nu}$)

Note The metric contains info on how to calculate lengths and intervals in spacetime...

Note We've skipped introducing basis vector. Could define a set $(\tilde{e}_0, \tilde{e}_1, \tilde{e}_2, \tilde{e}_3)$ {see notes 6.2}

↳ $\vec{r} = \lambda^0 \tilde{e}_0 + \lambda^1 \tilde{e}_1 + \lambda^2 \tilde{e}_2 + \lambda^3 \tilde{e}_3$

{ However, $\tilde{e}_0, \tilde{e}_1, \tilde{e}_2, \tilde{e}_3$ are not $\hat{i}, \hat{j}, \hat{k}$ }

Why? $\tilde{e}_1 \cdot \tilde{e}_1 = \eta_{11} = -1$, but $\hat{i} \cdot \hat{i} = 1$

{ \tilde{e}_0 could have imaginary part }
 ↑ note index starts at 0

[Basically, can't use basis vectors going forward!]

4

Lorentz Transformation

→ is a coordinate transform from one inertial frame to another $K \rightarrow K'$

Most general LT's include

Usually called collectively

↓
"Poincaré transformations"

- (1) Lorentz boost (relative motion w/ const. v.)
- (2) Translation (origins don't coincide at $t' = t = 0$)
- (3) Spatial rotation $x \neq x'$, ...
- (4) spatial inversion (parity transform, ...)
 $(x' = -x)$
- (5) Time reversal ($t' = -t$)

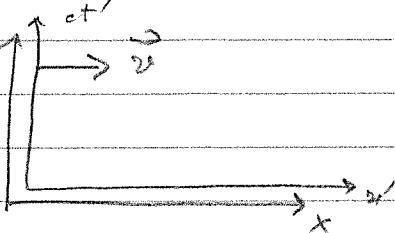
other distinctions

- inhomogeneous LT's → ~~also~~^{lone}, translation
- homogeneous → no translation (same origin)
- improper LT's → (parity / time reversal)
- proper LT's → NO parity / time reversal ...

We can first look at homogeneous, proper LT's with no rotations

⇒ these are the ~~old~~ Lorentz boosts ...

e.g. A boost along x $\frac{ct'}{ct} \rightarrow \vec{x}'$



Lorentz boost

$$\begin{pmatrix} x' \\ x' \\ x' \\ x' \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -\beta & 0 & 0 \\ \beta & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x^0 \\ x^1 \\ x^2 \\ x^3 \end{pmatrix}$$

In flat 3D space

$$U_j^{i'} = \frac{\partial x^i}{\partial x^j} \rightarrow U$$

In 4D spacetime, in general,

$$\underline{X}_j^{i'} = \frac{\partial x^{i'}}{\partial x^j} \rightarrow \text{by } X : \underline{X}$$

But for Lorentz transformations

use Δ , Λ

$$\underline{X}_j^{i'} = \Lambda_j^{i'} = \frac{\partial x^{i'}}{\partial x^j}$$

$\Lambda_j^{i'} \rightarrow \text{LT's only}$

(F)

For a Lorentz boost

$$[\Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu}] = \left[\frac{\partial x^{\mu}}{\partial x^{\nu}} \right] = \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & -\beta & 0 & 0 \\ -\beta & \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

Sept 28, 2018 recall Lorentz Transformation $x^{\nu} \rightarrow x'^{\nu}$

$$\Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu} = \frac{\partial x^{\mu}}{\partial x^{\nu}} \quad \text{e.g. for a boost along } x$$

$$[\Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu}] = \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & -\beta & 0 & 0 \\ -\beta & \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{Note } \Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu} \text{ constant}$$

This means LT's are linear transformations

This means Cartesian coords x^{μ} form the components of a vector under LTs

$$x^{\mu} = \Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu}, x^{\nu} \text{ is obeyed}$$

$$\text{This gives back } x^0 = \gamma(x^0 - \beta x^1) \Rightarrow x^0 = \gamma(x^0 - \beta x^1)$$

This also means that in SR we can lower index of x^{μ}

$$\boxed{x_{\mu} = \gamma_{\mu\nu} x^{\nu}}$$

$$\boxed{x^{\mu} = \gamma^{\mu\nu} x_{\nu}}$$

But we never do this in general, e.g. in curved spacetime)

But remember $x^{\mu} = (ct, x, y, z)$

These obey

$$\text{while } x_{\mu} = (ct, -x, -y, -z)$$

$$\Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu} \Lambda_{\mu}^{\nu} = \delta_{\nu}^{\mu}$$

To find inverse

$$\Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu} = \frac{\partial x^{\mu}}{\partial x'^{\nu}} \quad \text{Just let } v = -v \in [\Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu}] = \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & -\beta & 0 & 0 \\ -\beta & \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

A Curiosity about Lorentz boosts

→ can make them look like rotation using hyperbolic functions...

Use $\sinh(\alpha) = \frac{e^\alpha - e^{-\alpha}}{2}$, $\cosh(\alpha) = \frac{e^\alpha + e^{-\alpha}}{2}$

$$\tanh(\alpha) = \frac{\sinh(\alpha)}{\cosh(\alpha)} \quad \operatorname{sech}(\alpha) = \frac{1}{\cosh(\alpha)}$$

$$\operatorname{csch}(\alpha) = \frac{1}{\sinh(\alpha)} \quad \operatorname{coth}(\alpha) = \frac{1}{\tanh(\alpha)}$$

Observe

$$\cosh^2 \alpha - \sinh^2 \alpha = 1$$

$$1 - \tanh^2(\alpha) = \operatorname{sech}^2(\alpha)$$

Look at

$$[\Lambda_{\gamma}^{(1)}] = \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & -\beta\gamma & 0 & 0 \\ -\beta\gamma & \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

Introduce $\tanh \phi = \frac{v}{c}$ where ϕ = rapidity

$$\text{So } \gamma = \frac{1}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{1 - \tanh^2 \phi}} = (\operatorname{sech} \phi)^{-1} = \cosh \phi$$

$$\text{So } \frac{rv}{c} = \beta\gamma = \sinh \phi$$

$$\text{So } [\Lambda_{\gamma}^{(1)}] = \begin{pmatrix} \cosh \phi & -\sinh \phi & 0 & 0 \\ -\sinh \phi & \cosh \phi & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

from rotation between
hyperbolic

5.

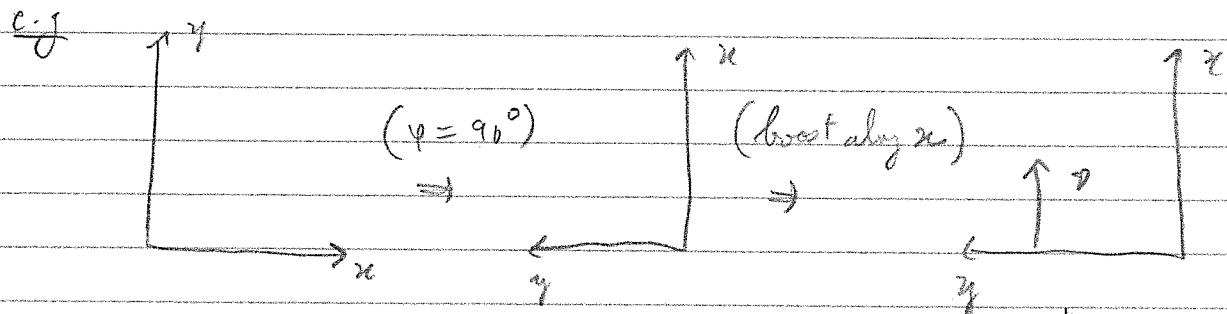
Proper Homogeneous Lorentz Transform

\rightarrow boost + rotation. There still leave form $X'^\mu = \Lambda^\mu_\nu X^\nu$
 But now Λ^μ_ν can be a boost or rotation

Can look at a rotation about z by ϕ

$$[\Lambda^{\mu'}_\nu] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \cos \phi & -\sin \phi & 0 \\ 0 & \sin \phi & \cos \phi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

A Lorentz boost along an arbitrary direction can be found as a combination of a boost along x + spatial rotation



So the end result is boost
along y

So matrix multiply

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -\beta \gamma & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -\beta \gamma & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

rotate by -90° boost along x rotate by 90° boost
along y

Poincaré Transformations

↳ boosts, rotation, translations, time / spatial inversions ...

Have $X^{\mu'} = \Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu'} X^{\nu} + a^{\mu'}$ ← general form

(the rest) (translation) (constant), so $\frac{\partial a^{\mu'}}{\partial x^{\nu}} = 0$
 There are "affine" transformations: Linear transformation with a shift

Suppose we take $\frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\nu}}$ of $X^{\mu'}$

↳ $\frac{\partial X^{\mu'}}{\partial X^{\nu}} = \frac{\partial}{\partial X^{\nu}} X^{\mu'} = \bar{X}_{\nu}^{\mu'} = \Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu'}$ for LTr

→ Get the usual definition $\Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu'} = \frac{\partial X^{\mu'}}{\partial X^{\nu}}$, with chain

rule, still get $\Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu'} \Lambda_{\sigma}^{\sigma} = \frac{\partial X^{\mu'}}{\partial X^{\nu}} \frac{\partial X^{\nu}}{\partial X^{\sigma}} = \delta_{\sigma}^{\mu'}$

→ Still holds for Poincaré transformation

Note → The defining feature of a Lorentz Transformation is that

$$\begin{aligned} ds^2 &= \eta_{\mu\nu} dx^{\mu} dx^{\nu} \\ &= \eta_{\mu'\nu'} dx'^{\mu'} dx'^{\nu'} \end{aligned} \quad (*)$$

where

$$[\eta_{\mu\nu}] = [\eta_{\mu'\nu'}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}$$

↗ LT's preserve the Minkowski metric (with Cartesian)

From $X^{\mu'} = \Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu'} X^{\nu} + a^{\mu'}$, take differential

$$dX^{\mu'} = \Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu'} dX^{\nu} \rightarrow \text{plug into } (*)$$

$$\text{So } \eta_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu = \eta_{\alpha\beta} dx^\alpha dx^\beta$$

$$\rightarrow \eta_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu = \eta_{\alpha\beta} (\Lambda_\alpha^\mu dx^\alpha) dx^\nu$$

$$|| = \eta_{\mu\nu} (\Lambda_\alpha^\mu dx^\alpha) (\Lambda_\beta^\nu dx^\beta)$$

$$\text{So } \Rightarrow \eta_{\alpha\beta} dx^\alpha dx^\beta = \eta_{\mu\nu} \Lambda_\alpha^\mu \Lambda_\beta^\nu dx^\mu dx^\nu$$

Let $\sigma \rightarrow \mu, \rho \rightarrow \nu, \mu' = \alpha', \nu' = \beta'$

$$\hookrightarrow \boxed{\eta_{\mu\nu} = \Lambda_\mu^{\alpha'} \Lambda_\nu^{\beta'} \eta_{\alpha'\beta'}}$$

Metric obeys this under Poincaré transforms. This shows 2nd

- { ① $\eta_{\mu\nu}$ is a tensor \rightarrow transforms correctly }
- { ② $\eta_{\mu\nu}$ is unchanged under Lorentz transformation }

III For other vectors, tensors under LT's, must have:

$$\text{Contravariant } \vec{r}^{\mu'} = \Lambda_\nu^{\mu'} \vec{r}^\nu$$

$$\text{Covariant } \vec{r}_{\mu'} = \Lambda_\mu^{\nu'} \vec{r}_\nu$$

$$\text{Tensor } T^{\mu'\nu'}_{\sigma'\tau'} = \Lambda_\mu^{\mu'} \Lambda_\nu^{\nu'} \Lambda_\sigma^{\sigma'} \Lambda_\tau^{\tau'} T^{\alpha\beta\gamma\delta}_{\alpha'\beta'\gamma'\delta'}$$

general case these will be

different

- \rightarrow Scalars \rightarrow invariants under Lorentz transformations (same in all inertial frames)

x 1, 2018

4-vector under Lorentz-Transformation

→ must obey

$$\vec{\gamma}' = \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu} \vec{\gamma}^\nu$$

scalar

Scalar → invariant under LT's.

e.g. Show inner products are scalars... $\vec{a}^{\mu} \vec{b}_{\mu} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu} a^{\nu} \Lambda^{\sigma}_{\mu} b_{\sigma}$

invariant, same \Leftrightarrow
in all frames
→ scalars.

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu} \Lambda^{\sigma}_{\mu} a^{\nu} b_{\sigma} \\
 &= \delta^{\mu'}_{\nu} \delta^{\sigma}_{\mu} a^{\nu} b_{\sigma} = a^{\mu} b_{\mu}
 \end{aligned}$$

This shows that the norm of every 4-vector is invariant

$$\vec{\gamma} \cdot \vec{\gamma} = \vec{\gamma}^{\mu} \vec{\gamma}_{\mu} = \vec{\gamma}^{\mu} \vec{\gamma}_{\mu}$$

Therefore the sign of the norm is invariant as well

$$\vec{\gamma}^2 = (\vec{\gamma} \cdot \vec{\gamma}) = (\vec{\gamma}^0)^2 - (\vec{\gamma}^1)^2 - (\vec{\gamma}^2)^2 - (\vec{\gamma}^3)^2 \quad \text{can be } (-, +, +)$$

There are 3 cases

$\vec{\gamma}^2 > 0$	→ time-like
$\vec{\gamma}^2 = 0$	→ light-like / null
$\vec{\gamma}^2 < 0$	→ space-like

→ These labels do not change under Lorentz Transformation

- For time-like vectors, there is always a frame where $\vec{\gamma}^{\mu} = (\gamma^0, 0, 0, 0)$
→ always rotate + boost to get this.

- For space-like, can always find a frame where $\vec{\gamma}^{\mu} = (0, \gamma^1, 0, 0)$
or a frame where $\vec{\gamma}^{\mu} = (0, 0, \gamma^2, 0)$, etc.

- For null vectors, can always find a frame where $\vec{\gamma}^{\mu} = (\gamma^0, \gamma^0, 0, 0)$
 $\stackrel{?}{=} (\gamma^0, 0, \gamma^0, 0)$, etc. ... More generally, $\vec{\gamma}^{\mu} = (\gamma^0, \vec{\gamma})$
so that $\vec{\gamma}^{\mu} \vec{\gamma}_{\mu} = 0$ with $|\vec{\gamma}| = \gamma^0$

Ex 1 Is $X^{\mu} = (ct, x, y, z)$ a contravariant vector under Poincaré transformation?

• If so, then $X^{\mu'} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu} X^{\nu}$ would need to hold

Note Poincaré transform:

$$X^{\mu'} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu} X^{\nu} + a^{\mu'}$$

→ See that X^{μ} is not a vector if $a^{\mu'} \neq 0$. (Can't allow translations) Under LT: ($a^{\mu} = 0$), then X^{μ} is a vector

Ex 2 Is $dX^{\mu} = (cdt, dx, dy, dz)$ a vector under Poincaré trans.

Note Poincaré transform: $X^{\mu'} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu} X^{\nu} + a^{\mu'}$

$$\text{So } dX^{\mu'} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu} dx^{\nu} + 0$$

So $dX^{\mu'}$ is a vector $\rightarrow dX^{\mu}$ is a vector under Poincaré trans. too

Ex 3 Suppose we take $\frac{\partial}{\partial X^{\mu}}$ of a scalar or vector? Is $\frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial X^{\mu}}$ a vector? What type?

Claim: $\varphi = \varphi(X^{\nu}(X^{\mu}))$

$$\rightarrow \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial X^{\mu}} = \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial X^{\nu}} \frac{\partial X^{\nu}}{\partial X^{\mu}} = \Lambda^{\nu}_{\mu} \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial X^{\nu}} \quad \checkmark$$

So $\frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial X^{\mu}}$ is a vector. Note It's a covariant vector, because the upper indices cancel out.

→ Use notation to show this better:

$$\boxed{\frac{\partial}{\partial X^{\mu}} = \partial_{\mu}}$$

→ Then $\partial_{\mu} \varphi = \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial X^{\mu}}$ is a covariant vector

Also $\vec{\nabla} = \partial_i = (\partial_1, \partial_2, \partial_3)$

So $\partial_\mu = (\partial_0, \partial_i) = (\partial_0, \vec{\nabla})$

Now, in Minkowski spacetime with Cartesian coordinates, that we can also define a lower coordinate

$$X_\mu = \gamma_{\mu\nu} X^\nu. \text{ Call } \partial^\mu = \frac{\partial}{\partial X_\mu}$$

From $X^\mu = \gamma^{\mu\nu} x_\nu \rightarrow \frac{\partial X^\mu}{\partial x_\nu} = \gamma^{\mu\nu}$

$$\partial^\mu = \frac{\partial}{\partial X_\mu} = \frac{\partial X^\nu}{\partial X_\mu} \frac{\partial}{\partial x^\nu} = \gamma^{\mu\nu} \partial_\nu$$

gives a contravariant vector

Let us get

$$\partial^\mu = \gamma^{\mu\nu} \partial_\nu \quad \because \partial^\mu \varphi = \gamma^{\mu\nu} \partial_\nu \varphi$$

But $\partial^i \neq \vec{\nabla}$. Instead $\partial^i = -\partial_i = -\vec{\nabla}$

Can write $\partial^\mu = (\partial^0, \partial^i) = (\partial^0, -\vec{\nabla})$

VELOCITY, MOMENTUM, FORCE What are these as 4-vectors?

Consider again $X^\mu = \Lambda^\mu_\nu X^\nu + a^\mu \Rightarrow$ must transform correctly!

Velocity $\frac{d}{dt} X^\mu = \frac{d}{dt} \Lambda^\mu_\nu X^\nu + \frac{d}{dt} a^\mu \Rightarrow$ constant translation

$\therefore \frac{d X^\mu}{dt} = \Lambda^\mu_\nu \frac{d X^\nu}{dt} + 0 \rightarrow$ Note, same t on both sides

with $X^\mu = (ct, \vec{x}) \rightarrow$ take t derivative

wordwide velocity

$\frac{d X^\mu}{dt} = (c, \vec{v})$ with $\vec{v} = \frac{d \vec{x}}{dt}$. Can call

$$J^\mu = \frac{d X^\mu}{dt} = (c, \vec{v})$$

Put in a primed frame $\underline{v}^{\mu'} = \frac{dx^{\mu'}}{dt'} = (c, \vec{v}')$

$$\text{Note } \frac{dx^{\mu'}}{dt'} \neq \frac{dx^{\mu'}}{dt} \Rightarrow \underline{V}^{\mu'} = \frac{dx^{\mu'}}{dt'} \neq \frac{dx^{\mu'}}{dt} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu} V^{\nu}$$

S $\boxed{\underline{V}^{\mu'} \neq \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu} V^{\nu} \text{ so it's not a 4-vector}}$

- However, we can find an actual 4-vector velocity. Consider object with mass and $V < c$ (no photons yet)

In this case $\boxed{ds^2 = c^2 d\tau^2 = \eta_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu > 0}$

timelike \rightarrow project onto spacetime
product

Divide by $d\tau^2$

$$c^2 = \eta_{\mu\nu} \frac{dx^\mu}{d\tau} \frac{dx^\nu}{d\tau}$$

Call $\boxed{u^\mu = \frac{dx^\mu}{d\tau}} \rightarrow \underline{\text{world velocity}}$

Chain rule

$$\boxed{u^\mu = \frac{dx^\mu}{d\tau} = \left(\frac{dx^\mu}{dx^\nu} \right) \frac{dx^\nu}{d\tau} = \Lambda^\mu_\nu u^\nu}$$

invariant

\rightarrow This shows that u^μ is a contravariant 4-vector under LT's.

Also we find $\boxed{u^\mu u_\mu = \eta_{\mu\nu} \frac{dx^\mu}{d\tau} \frac{dx^\nu}{d\tau} = c^2}$ (invariant inner product)

\uparrow
massive objects. invariant!

Can relate u^μ to v^μ by: $c^2 d\tau^2 = c^2 dt^2 - d\vec{x}^2$

So $\frac{d\tau^2}{dt^2} = \frac{1 - \frac{1}{c^2} d\vec{x}^2}{c^2 dt^2} = 1 - \frac{1}{c^2} \left| \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} \right|^2 = 1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2} = \frac{1}{\gamma^2}$

So $\boxed{\frac{dt}{d\tau} = \gamma}$ or time dilation

So from

$$\boxed{u^M = \frac{dx^M}{d\tau} = \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right) \frac{dx^M}{dt} = \gamma v^M}$$

with $v^M = (c, \vec{v})$

still obeys

$$u^M u_M = c^2$$

So $\boxed{u^M = (\gamma c, \gamma \vec{v}) = \gamma(c, \vec{v}) = \gamma v^M}$

In the object rest frame, $\vec{v} = 0$, $\gamma = 1 \Rightarrow u^M = (c, 0, 0, 0)$ in root frame

↪ object at rest moves at speed c in time direction.

And moving object

$$u^M u_M = c^2$$

F2, 2018 Recall, Velocities "coordinate velocity" $v^M = \frac{dx^M}{dt} = (c, \vec{v})$

Not a 4-vector

"world velocity" $\rightarrow u^M = \frac{dx^M}{d\tau} = (\gamma c, \gamma \vec{v}) \rightarrow$ for massive object
 \downarrow is a 4-vector

also obeys root $u^M u_M = c^2$)

and

$$\boxed{u^M = \gamma v^M = \gamma(c, \vec{v})}$$

N.W., momentum

4-momentum can be defined as

$$\boxed{P^M = mu^M}$$

See that $P^M = \gamma m v^M = m \gamma(c, \vec{v}) = (mc, m\vec{v})$

or $P^M = \left(\frac{\gamma mc^2}{c}, m\vec{v} \right)$ But note $E = \gamma mc^2$
 $\vec{p} = \gamma m \vec{v}$

↪ $\boxed{P^M = \left(\frac{E}{c}, \vec{p} \right)}$

P^0 \vec{P}

Norm: P^μ has invariant $|P^\mu|^2$

$$P^\mu P_\mu = m^2 u^\mu u_\mu = m^2 c^2$$

But also $P^\mu P_\mu = \frac{E^2}{c^2} - \vec{p}^2 \Rightarrow E^2 = c^2 |\vec{p}|^2 + m^2 c^4$

But what about massless particles (light)?

→ massless photons $v=c$ always. → No proper-time $d\tau$ DNE

→ The dif $u^\mu = \frac{dx^\mu}{dt}$ is undefined for light?

$$\begin{aligned} \text{For light: } ds^2 &= c^2 dt^2 - |d\vec{x}|^2 \xrightarrow{c^2} \\ &= c^2 dt^2 \left(1 - 1/c^2 \left|\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt}\right|^2\right) \end{aligned}$$

$ds^2 = 0 \rightarrow$ for photons → photon travels on null trajectory (zero norm)

For light, can't use $\tau =$ proper-time. But we can still parametrize their trajectory $x^\mu(\sigma) \xrightarrow{\text{some parameter}}$

Can define $u^\mu = \frac{dx^\mu}{d\sigma}$

$$\Rightarrow u^\mu u_\mu = \eta_{\mu\nu} \frac{dx^\mu}{d\sigma} \frac{dx^\nu}{d\sigma} = \frac{\eta_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu}{d\sigma^2} = \frac{ds^2}{d\sigma^2} = 0$$

→ u^μ is light-like (zero norm)

But light has energy-momentum

$$p^\mu = \left(\frac{E}{c}, \vec{p}\right) = (p^0, \vec{p}) \quad \text{Recall, } E = h\gamma, |\vec{p}| = \frac{h}{\lambda}$$

$$\text{Now } \gamma \lambda = c$$

$$\rightarrow E = c |\vec{p}|$$

For light $p^\mu p_\mu = \frac{E^2}{c^2} - \vec{p}^2 = 0$ $(E = c|\vec{p}|)$

\rightarrow momentum is also light-like vector (in this sense)

Also use wave vectors

$$\vec{p} = t\vec{k} = \frac{h}{2\pi} \vec{k} \Rightarrow |\vec{k}| = \frac{2\pi}{\lambda}$$

Can define a 4-vector $[p^\mu = tK^\mu]$

$$K^\mu = (k^0, \vec{k})$$

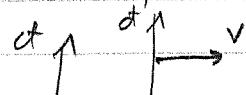
where $k^0 = \frac{p^0}{t} = \frac{h}{\lambda} \cdot \frac{1}{t} = \frac{2\pi}{\lambda} = |\vec{k}|$

\rightarrow Posth $|k^0| = |\vec{k}| = \frac{2\pi}{\lambda}$

so $K^\mu K_\mu = (k^0)^2 - (\vec{k})^2 = 0$ (again, since $\vec{k} \propto \vec{p}$)

Example Find λ for light emitted from a source (where λ_0)

that is receding



$$K'^\mu = (k'^0, \vec{k}') = \left(\frac{2\pi}{\lambda_0}, -\frac{2\pi}{\lambda_0}, 0, 0 \right)$$

In stationary frame

$$K^\mu = (k^0, \vec{k}') = \left(\frac{2\pi}{\lambda}, -\frac{2\pi}{\lambda}, 0, 0 \right)$$

But $K^\mu = \Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu} k'^\nu$ (inverse LT)

where $[\Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & \gamma\beta & 0 & 0 \\ \gamma\beta & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$

Let $\mu=0$

$$k^0 = \Lambda_{\nu}^0 k'^\nu$$

$$\frac{2\pi}{\lambda} = \Lambda_0^0 k^0 + \Lambda_1^0 k^1 + \Lambda_2^0 k^2 + \Lambda_3^0 k^3 = \gamma \frac{2\pi}{\lambda_0} + \gamma\beta \left(-\frac{2\pi}{\lambda_0} \right)$$

$$\text{So } \frac{\lambda}{\lambda_0} = \gamma \frac{\lambda_0}{\lambda_0} - \gamma \beta \frac{\lambda_0}{\lambda_0} = \frac{\gamma \lambda_0 (1-\beta)}{\lambda_0}$$

So

$$\frac{1}{\lambda} = \frac{\gamma}{\lambda_0} (1-\beta) = \frac{1}{\lambda_0} \sqrt{\frac{1-\beta}{1+\beta}}$$

∴ $\lambda = \lambda_0 \sqrt{\frac{1+\beta}{1-\beta}}$ (red shifted)

For light emitted from a source moving toward, $v \rightarrow -v$

$$\lambda = \lambda_0 \sqrt{\frac{1-\beta}{1+\beta}} \quad (\text{blue shifted})$$

Note There are Doppler shift due to relative motion.

Later we'll look at gravitational spectral shifts + cosmological redshift

Can define a 4-force vector f^μ [back to dealing w/ massive obj]

$$f^\mu = \frac{dp^\mu}{dt} \quad (\text{only for massive objects})$$

where $p^\mu = m u^\mu = m \frac{dx^\mu}{dt}$

Get $f^\mu = m \frac{d^2x^\mu}{dt^2}$ (relativistic 2nd law)

with

$$p^\mu = \left(\frac{E}{c}, \vec{p} \right) + \text{constant} \quad \frac{dp^\mu}{dt} = \frac{dt}{dt} \frac{dp^\mu}{dt}$$

we showed $\frac{dt}{dt} = \gamma$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{dp^\mu}{dt} = \gamma \frac{dp^\mu}{dt} \Rightarrow \gamma \left(\frac{1}{c} \frac{dE}{dt}, \frac{d\vec{p}}{dt} \right) \vec{F} \quad \vec{F} \text{ constant}$$

power $\frac{dE}{dt} = \frac{1}{c} (\vec{F} \cdot \vec{v}) = \vec{F} \cdot \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} = \vec{F} \cdot \vec{v}$

So

$$f^\mu = \gamma \left(\frac{1}{c} \vec{F} \cdot \vec{v}, \vec{F} \right) \quad \text{for a constant force } \vec{F}$$

+ 2, 2018

Rule $f^\mu = \frac{\partial p^\mu}{\partial x^\nu} = m \frac{\partial^2 x^\mu}{\partial t^\nu}$ where $p^\mu = \left(\frac{E}{c}, \vec{p} \right)$

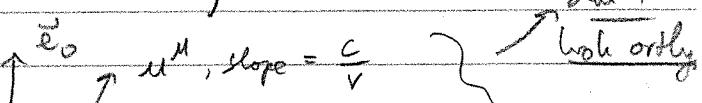
and for constant force $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = \vec{F} \cdot \vec{v}$

$$\Rightarrow f^\mu = \gamma \left(\frac{1}{c} \vec{F} \cdot \vec{v}, \vec{F} \right) \rightarrow \boxed{u^\mu f_\mu = 0} \quad \text{orthogonal in 4D spacetime}$$

Can look in 1D

$$f^\mu = \left(\frac{8V}{c} F, VF, U, 0 \right)$$

$$\text{and } u^\mu = \left(\gamma c, \gamma V, U, 0 \right)$$

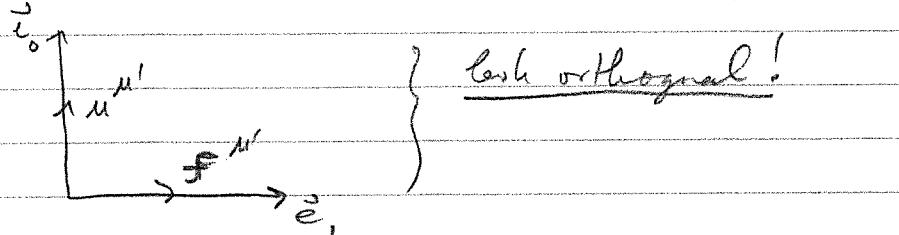
So plot these in spacetime 
 unit + both orthogonal

Well, we can also look in instantaneous rest frame.

$$\Rightarrow V=0, \gamma=1$$

\rightarrow

$$f^\mu = (U, F, 0, 0), \text{ and } u^\mu = (c, 0, 0, 0)$$



What we have is an inner product $u^\mu f_\mu = 0$. It's a scalar and therefore same in all frames \rightarrow only this one frame for them to be orthogonal $\rightarrow u^\mu f_\mu = 0 \neq$ frames.

64

Relativistic Electromagnetism

→ We previously found Maxwell's Eqs in differential form

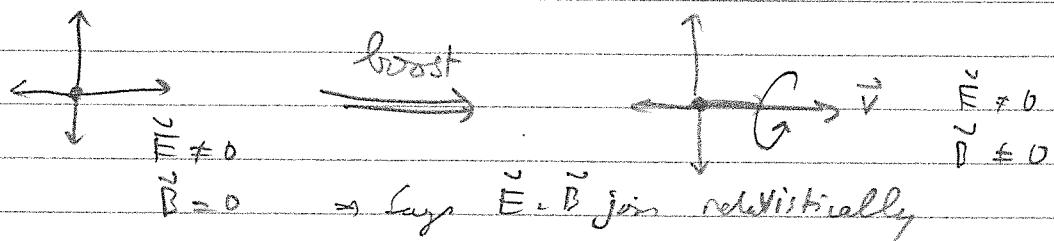
$$\boxed{\begin{aligned}\nabla \cdot \vec{E} &= \frac{\rho}{\epsilon_0} & \nabla \times \vec{E} &= -\frac{\partial \vec{B}}{\partial t} \\ \nabla \cdot \vec{B} &= 0 & \nabla \times \vec{B} &= \mu_0 \vec{J} + \mu_0 \epsilon_0 \frac{\partial \vec{E}}{\partial t}\end{aligned}}$$

charge density $\rightarrow \rho$ & current density $\rightarrow \vec{J}$

$$N_{ch} = q = \int \rho dV, \quad I = \int \vec{J} \cdot d\vec{A}, \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{1}{\mu_0 \epsilon_0} = c^2$$

Note \vec{E}, \vec{B} are 3D. What are they in 4D?

→ Together have 6 components which mix under Lorentz transform
ex Boost a rest charge into moving frame \Rightarrow from \vec{E} to \vec{E}'



Find that \vec{E}, \vec{B} combine to give tensor

define electromagnetic field strength F^{MN}

$$\boxed{[F^{MN}] = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & E'_1/c & E'_2/c & E'_3/c \\ -E'_1/c & 0 & B^3 & -B^2 \\ -E'_2/c & -B^3 & 0 & B^1 \\ -E'_3/c & B^2 & -B^1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}}$$

N_{ch} $F^{MN} = -F^{NM}$
 \rightarrow has only 6 components

$F^{MN} = 0$ if $\mu =$

Can also define

$$F_{\mu\nu} = \eta_{\mu\alpha} \eta_{\nu\beta} F^{\alpha\beta}$$

As matrix

$$[F_{\mu\nu}] = [\eta_{\mu\alpha}] [F^{\alpha\beta}] [\eta_{\nu\beta}]$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -E/c & -E^2/c & -E^3/c \\ E/c & 0 & B^3 & -B^2 \\ E^2/c & -B^3 & 0 & B^1 \\ E^3/c & B^2 & -B^1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Now, can form resultant of ρ and \vec{J}

$j^\mu = (\rho, \vec{J})$ defines the 4-vector current density

In terms of fluxes, Maxwell's eqn become.

$$\boxed{\partial_\nu F^{\mu\nu} = \mu_0 j^\mu}$$

$$\boxed{\partial_0 F_{0r} + \partial_r F_{r0} + \partial_v F_{0v} = 0}$$

e.g look at $\partial_\nu F^{\mu\nu} = \mu_0 j^\mu$

$$\text{look at } \boxed{\mu = 0} \rightarrow \partial_\nu F^{0\nu} = \mu_0 j^0 = \mu_0 \rho c$$

$$\rightarrow \underbrace{\partial_0 F^{00} + \partial_1 F^{01} + \partial_2 F^{02} + \partial_3 F^{03}}_{0} = \mu_0 c \rho$$

$$\frac{1}{c} \underbrace{\partial_i E^i}_{\nabla \cdot E} = \rho c \mu_0$$

$$\boxed{\nabla \cdot E = \rho c \mu_0 = \frac{\rho}{\epsilon_0}}$$

Next, let $\mu = h$, $h = \{1, 2, 3\}$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \partial_\nu F^{\mu\nu} = \mu_0 j^\mu = \mu_0 J^h = \partial_0 F^{h0} + \partial_i F^{hi}, \quad \partial_0 = \frac{1}{c} \frac{\partial}{\partial t}$$

$$F^{h0} = \frac{-E^h}{c}$$

$$\int_0 \partial_\mu F^{\mu 0} = -\frac{1}{c^2} \frac{\partial E^0}{\partial t}$$

For $\partial_\mu F^{\mu i}$. Let $i=1$

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_\mu F^{11} &= \partial_1 F^{11} + \underbrace{\partial_2 F^{12} + \partial_3 F^{13}}_0 = \partial_1 B^1 + \partial_2 (-B^2) \\ &= (\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{B})^1 \end{aligned}$$

Similarly, $i=1 \Rightarrow \partial_\mu F^{\mu i} = (\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{B})^2$

$i=2 \Rightarrow \partial_\mu F^{\mu i} = (\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{B})^3 \leq \partial_\mu F^{\mu i} = (\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{B})^k$

$$\text{So } \frac{-1}{c^2} \frac{\partial E^\mu}{\partial t} + (\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{B})^\mu = \mu_0 J^\mu$$

$$\text{So } (\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{B}) = \mu_0 \vec{J} + \mu_0 \epsilon_0 \frac{\partial \vec{E}}{\partial t} \quad (\text{Ampere - Maxwell})$$

Similarly, can look at

$$\partial_0 F_{0x} + \partial_1 F_{1x} + \partial_2 F_{2x} = 0 \quad \} \Rightarrow \{ \vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{B} = 0$$

Can show that for various values of σ, ϵ, μ

$$\text{e.g. } (\mu=0, \epsilon=1, \sigma=2) \Rightarrow (\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{E})^3 = -\left(\frac{\partial \vec{B}}{\partial t}\right)^3$$

To summarize, in SIR, all physical properties are some sort of tensor with scalars = m, C, ds^2, c

$$\text{Vectors} \rightarrow u^\mu, p^\mu, f^\mu. \quad f^\mu = \frac{\partial P^\mu}{\partial x^\nu} = m \frac{\partial^2 X^\mu}{\partial x^\nu}$$

$$\text{Tensors} \quad \eta_{\mu\nu}, F^{\mu\nu} (E=m)$$

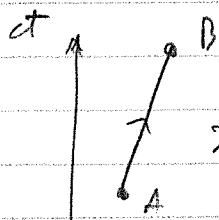
All transforms in definite ways under Lorentz transformations

Geodesics

In 3D, flat space, can think of these as shortest distance between 2 points \rightarrow straight line \rightarrow path of free particle. Free particle follows geodesics

But in 4D spacetime, Minkowski. Now, free particle, $\Rightarrow f^M = 0$

$\therefore \frac{\partial^2 x^M}{\partial \tau^2} = 0$ has a solution $X^M(\tau)$ that is a straight line in spacetime



$X^M(\tau)$ obeying $\frac{\partial^2 x^M}{\partial \tau^2} = 0$ gives a straight line \Rightarrow can call this a geodesic

\rightarrow Geodesics are solutions of $\frac{\partial^2 x^M}{\partial \tau^2} = 0$

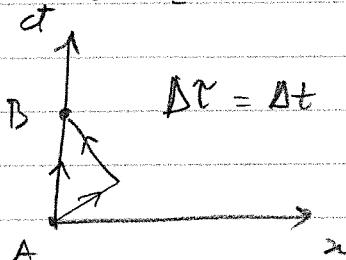
BUT geodesics in Minkowski spacetime are not the shortest "distance"

We calc. distance w/ $ds^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$

Moving massive particles \rightarrow timelike

$$ds^2 = c^2 d\tau^2 > 0$$

Consider $A \rightarrow B$



$d\tau = At$ (particle at rest in space)

$$\text{For moving path } c d\tau' = 2 \sqrt{(At)^2 - (dx)^2}$$

$$\text{Find that } d\tau' < d\tau \rightarrow$$

geodesics has maximal proper time

not a geodesics (time slows in moving frame)

So we won't think in terms of shortest distance. We'll use that

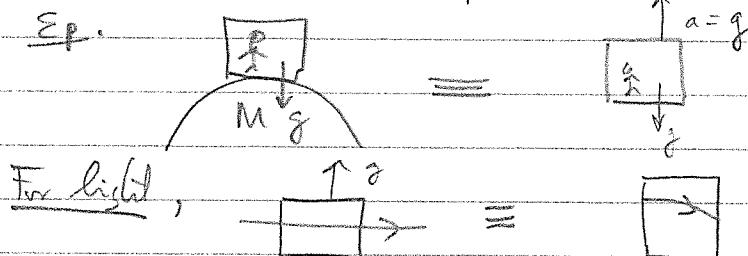
geodesic \Rightarrow path of free particle $\frac{\partial^2 x^M}{\partial \tau^2} = 0$

II. CURVED SPACES

OCT 5, 2018

↳ Reall: Equivalence principle (EP) leads us towards the idea of curved spacetime

EP.



For light,

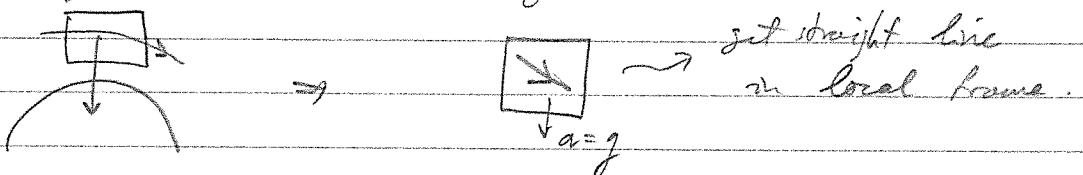
In GR gravity is not a force. Instead, massive objects curve or warp spacetime around them. Light travels as a free particle along a "geodesic" through curved spacetime.

Q: How to find equation for geodesic?

Two ways to go

One uses that we know the geodesic eq. in an inertial frame $\Rightarrow \frac{d^2x^\mu}{dt^2} = 0$

EP says for an object in a gravitational field...



The geodesics in the locally flat frame... with x^μ coords obeys

$$\frac{d^2x^\mu}{dt^2} = 0$$

Coord. transform μ' back to μ . Get

$$\frac{d^2x^\mu}{dt^2} + \Gamma^\mu_{\nu\sigma} \frac{dx^\nu}{dt} \frac{dx^\sigma}{dt} = 0$$

$\Gamma^\mu_{\nu\sigma}$ = Christoffel symbol or affine connection

geodesic eqn

Also transform

$$\rightarrow ds^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$$

$\neq \eta_{\mu\nu}$ (curved space)

We could also find $\Gamma_{\mu\nu}^\lambda$ in terms of $g_{\mu\nu}$.

→ But we won't take this route!

Instead, we'll see how to describe curved spaces + gravitions directly.
We'll find the same geodesic equation

$$\frac{d^2x^\mu}{dt^2} + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \frac{dx^\nu}{dt} \frac{dx^\sigma}{dt} = 0$$

We'll see how $g_{\mu\nu}$, $\Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu$, and the Riemann curvature tensor $R_{\mu\nu\rho}^\sigma$ are related.

Then we'll look at the Einstein eqn that'll let us solve for $g_{\mu\nu}$ for a given distribution of matter (mass/energy).

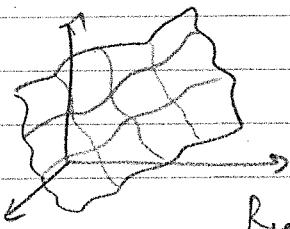
Curved Spaces

†

According to GR we live in a curved 4-D spacetime as hard to visualize. To start off simpler, can look at 2D spaces that we can embed in 3D.

Curved 2D spaces

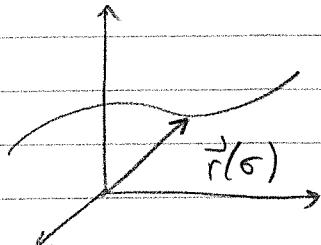
→ can embed in flat 3D spaces.



→ can be closed / open

← can't flatten it if it's curved.

Recall that 1D curve thru 3D space is a set of parametrized points σ, t, \dots

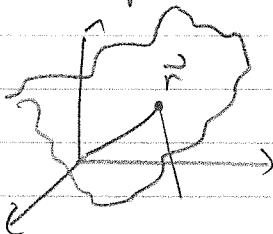


$$\vec{r} = x\hat{i} + y\hat{j} + z\hat{k} \quad x = x(\sigma)$$

$$y = y(\sigma)$$

$$z = z(\sigma)$$

In a similar way, can parametrize 2D surface in 3D space via 2 params. $\rightarrow (u, v)$



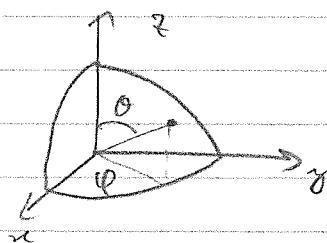
$$\vec{r} = x\hat{i} + y\hat{j} + z\hat{k}$$

$$x = x(u, v)$$

$$y = y(u, v)$$

$$z = z(u, v)$$

e.g. Sphere of radius a .



$$\text{radius} = a \quad \vec{r} = x\hat{i} + y\hat{j} + z\hat{k}$$

$$x = a \sin \theta \cos \varphi$$

$$y = a \sin \theta \sin \varphi$$

$$z = a \cos \theta$$

$$(u, v) = (\theta, \varphi)$$

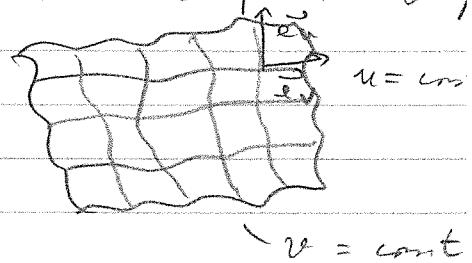
Can also think about

staying entirely within the 2D surface, what happens about the 3rd dim.

In this case $(u, v) \rightarrow$ become coordinates of the curved space,

Note \rightarrow can't put Cartesian words over the surface of the whole v.

We can then generate tangent vectors.



$$\text{With embedding } \vec{e}_u = \frac{d\vec{r}}{du} \quad \vec{e}_v = \frac{d\vec{r}}{dv}$$

\Rightarrow These are tangent to the surface. They don't lie in the space
 \Rightarrow still give the directions along the curve

\rightarrow vector lies in tangent space T_p at each point P.

Look at a little displacement $ds^2 = d\vec{r} \cdot d\vec{r}$

$$r = r(u, v) \rightarrow ds = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u} du + \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial v} dv = \vec{e}_u du + \vec{e}_v dv$$

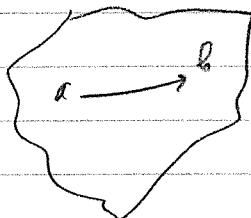
$$\text{Call } u^A = (u^1, u^2) = (u, v) \quad A=1, 2 \quad \left\{ \begin{array}{l} d\vec{r} = \vec{e}_A du^A \end{array} \right.$$

$$\text{Then } ds^2 = dx^2, dx^2 = (\tilde{e}_A dx^A) \cdot (\tilde{e}_B dx^B) = \tilde{e}_A \cdot \tilde{e}_B du^A du^B$$

$$\therefore ds^2 = g_{AB} du^A du^B$$

$[g_{AB}] \rightarrow 2 \times 2$ matrix in
2D

just as before but in 2D and with a curved space ... Can then calculate the length of the curve in curved 2D space.



Have a line on the surface \Rightarrow must param. the coords

$u = u(\sigma), v = v(\sigma)$) gives the line

length of curve $L = \int ds$

$$\text{where } ds^2 = g_{AB} du^A du^B = g_{AB} \frac{du^A(\sigma)}{d\sigma} \frac{du^B(\sigma)}{d\sigma} d\sigma^2$$

$$\text{Call } \dot{u}^A(\sigma) = \frac{du^A(\sigma)}{d\sigma}$$

$$\Rightarrow ds = \sqrt{g_{AB} u^A(\sigma) u^B(\sigma)} d\sigma \quad \boxed{L = \int_a^b \sqrt{g_{AB} \dot{u}^A(\sigma) \dot{u}^B(\sigma)} d\sigma}$$

This is same as before, but now in curved space.

What about the dual basis \tilde{e}^A ? \Rightarrow not well-defined as $\tilde{e}^A = \nabla u^A$ as before. Why? with 3 coords in 2D ∇u is \perp to surface. $u = \text{constant}$.

But here $u = \text{const}$ is a line \Rightarrow there are many normals to $u = \text{const}$. We can't use the gradient of u .

Instead, what we do is first, define \tilde{e}^A as tangent vector along u^A then find $g_{AB} = \tilde{e}_A \cdot \tilde{e}_B$. Then find g^{AB} (the inverse)

$$(g_{AB} g^{BC} = \delta_A^C). \text{ Then use } g^{AB} \text{ to raise index of } \tilde{e}_A$$

$$\hookrightarrow \boxed{\tilde{e}^A = g^{AB} \tilde{e}_B} \rightarrow \text{then we'll have both sets...}$$

Curved spaces

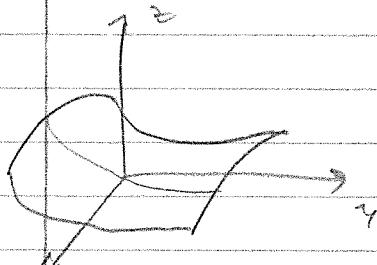
$(u, v) \rightarrow$ coords $\rightarrow u^A \quad A = 1, 2$

\tilde{e}_A Tangents and $g_{AB} = \tilde{e}_A \cdot \tilde{e}_B$

Oct 8, 2018

Dual basis $\tilde{e}^A = g^{AB} \tilde{e}_B$

Ex \rightarrow Consider a saddle embedded in 3D flat space



Use paraboloidal coords with $w = \text{constant}$

$$u = u + v$$

$$v = u - v$$

$$w = 2uv$$

$$\vec{r} = (u+v, u-v, 2uv)$$

$$\tilde{e}_u = \tilde{e}_w = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u} = (1, 1, 2v) \quad \tilde{e}_v = (1, -1, 2u)$$

$$\therefore [g_{AB}] = [\tilde{e}_u \cdot \tilde{e}_v] = \begin{pmatrix} 2+4v^2 & 4uv \\ 4uv & 2+4u^2 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\therefore [g^{AB}]^{-1} = [g_{AB}]^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 1+2u^2 & -2uv \\ -2uv & 1+2v^2 \end{pmatrix} \cdot \frac{1}{2(1+2u^2+2v^2)}$$

To $\tilde{e}^A = g^{AB} \tilde{e}_B = ?$ (See p. 37 in book) (bit easy to compute)

Ultimately, we won't use basis lots much going forward. The important info is contained in metric

Ex $ds^2 = g_{AB} du^A du^B$

Running this enough!

E.g. flat 2D you $g_{AB} = \delta_{AB}^4 \rightarrow ds^2 = dx^2 + dy^2$

In GR, we'll use the Einstein eqn to find $g_{\mu\nu}$

- 9, 2018

ManifoldsAn arbitrary curved N -D space is called a manifold

Assume we know the metric. Can write coords

$$x^\alpha = (x^1, x^2, \dots, x^n)$$

with more than one coord. system. We assume differentiable functions

$$\begin{aligned} x^{a'} &= x^{a'}(x^b), \text{ and that these are invertible} \\ \Rightarrow x^a &= x^a(x^{b'}) \end{aligned}$$

Call M a differentiable manifold with defined Jacobian

$$\left. \begin{aligned} X_b^{a'} &= \frac{\partial x^{a'}}{\partial x^b} \\ X_{b'}^a &= \frac{\partial x^a}{\partial x^{b'}} \end{aligned} \right\} \rightarrow \begin{aligned} X_b^{a'} X_c^{b'} &= \delta_c^a \\ X_b^{a'} X_c^{b'} &= \delta_c^a \end{aligned}$$

We've seen flat Euclidean space $\rightarrow \{ v^a \leftarrow x^a \}$ and flat 4D spacetime $\rightarrow \{ x^a \leftarrow x^a \}$ We define vectors, tensors, scalars by how they transform.

$$x^{a'} = \sum_b x^{a'} x^b \rightarrow \text{contravariant vector}$$

$$n_{a'} = \sum_a n_a x^a \rightarrow \text{covariant vector}$$

$$T^{a'b'} = \sum_e \sum_f \sum_g \sum_h T^{a'b'}_{e f g h} \underbrace{x^e x^f}_{gh} \leftarrow \text{tensor}$$

Metric lowers/raises $\lambda_a = g_{ab} \lambda^b + \text{less an inverse}$

$$g^{ab} g_{bc} = \delta_c^a$$

(7)

In general, the metric need not be positive definite

$$ds^2 = g_{ab} dx^a dx^b \rightarrow \text{can be } (+, -, -)$$

Signature of $g_{ab} = (\# \text{ positive}) - (\# \text{ negative})$ down the diagonal

$\hookrightarrow g_{\mu\nu}$ has signature -2. ($\operatorname{sign}(g_{ab}) = 1-3 = -2$)

Note [All metrics in GR have signature = -2] (local shr)

Two classes of manifolds : Riemannian manifolds (positive def. metric)

{ pseudo-Riemannian manifold

(can have neg inner products)

N.B. Spacetime \Rightarrow pseudo Riemannian manifold

Reall There are 9 ways to compute inner products

$$\partial_\mu = \partial_\mu^i = \partial_\mu^i = g_{ij} \partial_\mu^j = g^{ij} \partial_{ij\mu}$$

These are scalars under general coord. transforms.

$$\partial_\mu = \partial_\mu^a = \partial_\mu^a$$

To define lengths + distances as real numbers, need abs. values

Distance $ds = \sqrt{|g_{ab} dx^a dx^b|}$

Length of curve $L = \int_a^b ds = \int_a^b \sqrt{|g_{ab} dx^a dx^b|}$

Length of vector

$$|\vec{v}| = \sqrt{|\partial^\mu v_\mu|} \rightarrow \text{can still be small}$$

For non-null vectors, we can define "angle" between them

$$\cos\theta = \frac{\tau \cdot \mu}{|\tau||\mu|} \rightarrow \begin{matrix} \text{have to be non null to avoid} \\ \text{div. by 0} \end{matrix}$$

$$= \frac{\tau_{ab}\mu^{ab}}{|\tau||\mu|}$$

→ works well for positive def. metrics. But become weird for spacetime.

Ex Spacelike $\tau \Rightarrow \theta = 180^\circ$ between it and itself

Can also get $\cos\theta > 1 \rightarrow$ don't make sense

Call vectors obeying $\tau \cdot \mu = 0$ orthogonal

↳ there exists a frame where they're perpendicular

Combining Tensors: Given that τ^a, μ_a, τ^{ab} are tensors

We can show → adding tensors of the same type gives a tensor

Ex $\zeta_c^{ab} = \tau_c^{ab} + \sigma_c^{ab}$ is a tensor if

τ and σ are tensors

Proof $\zeta_c^{ab} = \tau_c^{ab} + \sigma_c^{ab}$

$$= \sum_d \sum_e \sum_{c'} \tau_{c'}^{ab} \epsilon^e_f + \sigma_{c'}^{ab} \epsilon^e_f + \sum_d \sum_e \sum_{c'} \tau_{c'}^{ab} \epsilon^e_f + \sigma_{c'}^{ab} \epsilon^e_f$$

$$= \sum_d \sum_e \sum_{c'} (\tau_{c'}^{ab} + \sigma_{c'}^{ab}) \epsilon^e_f$$

$$= \sum_d \sum_e \sum_{c'} \zeta_{c'}^{ab} \epsilon^e_f$$

$\Rightarrow \zeta_c^{ab}$ is a tensor

Multiplying a tensor by a scalar gives a tensor

↪ Suppose $\sigma^a_b = \alpha \tau^a_b$

$$\text{Proof } \sigma^{a'}_{c'} = \alpha \tau^{a'}_{c'} = \alpha \sum_c \sum_d \tau^c_d \tau^{a'}_d$$

$$= \sum_c \sum_d \alpha \tau^c_d \tau^{a'}_d = \sum_c \sum_d \sigma^c_d$$

↪ σ^a_b is a tensor.

Multiplying tensors gives tensors

Suppose $\sigma^{ab}_c = \gamma^a \tau^b_c$

$$\text{Proof } \sigma^{a'b'}_c = \gamma^{a'} \tau^{b'}_c = (\sum_d \gamma^d) \sum_e \sum_f \tau^e_f \tau^{b'}_e$$

$$= \sum_d \sum_e \sum_f \gamma^d \tau^e_f \tau^{b'}_e$$

$$= \sum_d \sum_e \sum_f \gamma^d \delta^e_f \quad \text{So } \sigma^{ab}_c \text{ tensor}$$

Contracting a tensor of type (r, s) gives a tensor of type $(r-1, s-1)$

Suppose τ^{abc}_{cd} is a $(2, 2)$ tensor

Call $\sigma^a_b = \tau^{ac}_{cd}$ is this a one-one $(1, 1)$ tensor

$$\text{Proof } \sigma^{a'}_{b'} = \tau^{a'd'}_{cd} = \sum_d \sum_e \sum_f \tau^e_f \tau^{a'}_d \tau^{d'}_e$$

$$= \sum_d \sum_e \tau^{de}_{fg} \tau^{a'}_f \tau^{d'}_g$$

$$= \sum_d \sum_e \tau^{de}_{fg} \tau^{a'}_f \tau^{d'}_g$$

$$\sigma^{a'}_{d'} = \sum_d \sum_e \tau^{de}_{fg} \sigma^d_g \quad \text{So } \sigma^a_b = \tau^{ac}_{cd} \text{ is a } (1, 1) \text{ tensor.}$$

We've had this already! $\tau_a = \tau_{ab} \tau^b \rightarrow$ gives a metric

So, as a consequence, $\delta_c^{ab} = \tau^{abe} \tau_{ef} \tau^f$ is a tensor

10.2018 Recall Cauchy tensors \rightarrow adding, multiplying & contracting tensors gives new tensors

$$\text{e.g. } \tau^{ab}, \tau^{bc}, \tau^{ac} = \text{type } (1,0) \text{ (vector)}$$

[Dividing: Quotient theorem]

Suppose $\tau^{a'}_{bc} \tau^c$ transforms as a tensor $\# \tau^c$. Then the quotient theorem says $\tau^{a'}_{bc}$ is a tensor

$$\text{But } \tau^{a'}_{b'c'} \tau^c = \bar{x}_d^{a'} \bar{x}_e^c \tau^d \tau^e$$

$$\text{We also know } \tau^c = \sum_f \tau^f \tau^c$$

$$\therefore \tau^{a'}_{b'c'} \bar{x}_f^c \tau^f - \bar{x}_d^{a'} \bar{x}_e^c \tau^d \tau^e = 0 \quad (\text{true } \# \tau^c)$$

$$\therefore \tau^{a'}_{b'c'} \bar{x}_f^c = \bar{x}_d^{a'} \bar{x}_e^c \tau^d \tau^e$$

$$\text{So } \tau^{a'}_{b'c'} \delta^{c'}_f = \bar{x}_d^{a'} \bar{x}_e^c \tau^d \tau^e$$

$$\text{So } \tau^{a'}_{b'c'} \delta^{c'}_f = \bar{x}_d^{a'} \bar{x}_e^c \bar{x}_g^f \tau^d \tau^e$$

$$\therefore \tau^{a'}_{b'c'} \delta^{c'}_f = \bar{x}_d^{a'} \bar{x}_e^c \bar{x}_g^f \tau^d \tau^e \rightarrow \tau^{a'}_{bc} \text{ tensor}$$

[Special Tensors]

[Symmetric]

if $\tau^{ab} = \tau^{ba}$

(metric)

This is then true & word famous

①

$$\Rightarrow \tau^{ab} = \tau^{ba}$$

(will show this in 1.8.2)

② Anti-symmetric tensor

$$\tau^{ab} = -\tau^{ba}$$

\rightarrow also true for all tensors

③ Kronecker delta \rightarrow coord. independent

$$\delta_a^a = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } a = b \\ 0 & \text{if } a \neq b \end{cases} \quad (\text{type } (1,1) \text{ tensor})$$

$$\delta_f^a = X_c^a X_b^f \delta_b^c = X_c^a X_f^c = \delta_a^f$$

$$\text{because } X_c^d X_b^e = \frac{\partial x^d}{\partial x^c} \frac{\partial x^e}{\partial x^b} \xrightarrow{\text{inverses}} = \frac{\partial x^d}{\partial x^b} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } d = b \\ 0 & \text{if } d \neq b \end{cases}$$

④ For most tensors the order of indices matter

$$\text{Ex } \tau^a_b{}^c = g_{bd} \tau^{ade}$$

$$\text{But } \tau^a_b{}^c + g_{bd} \tau^{acd} = \tau^a_b{}^c$$

Don't write $\tau^a_b{}^c$ unless
the two order don't mat

IV. GRAVITATION = CURVATURE

In GR gravity is not a force \rightarrow mass + energy cause spacetime to be curved.

"Free particles" \rightarrow moving with no forces (other than gravity)
 \hookrightarrow follow geodesics

We need to understand

\rightarrow curvature (how to tell a space is curved?)

(Chap 2. assuming we know the metric)

\rightarrow geodesic (what is the eqn for geodesics in curved spaces? how do objects behave? (parallel transport))

(Chap 3. solve for metric)

\rightarrow laws of physics e.g. $f = \frac{dp}{dt}$ in curved spacetime

Newtonian limit

$$F = \frac{GMm}{r^2}$$

absolute, covariant derivatives

\rightarrow limit back to gravity as a force?

CURVATURE

Imagine ants on a globe. How can they tell it's a curved space? How do the ants "walk straight".

\Rightarrow left step must = right step to walk straight (without turning).

\Rightarrow start 2 ants walking parallel & straight

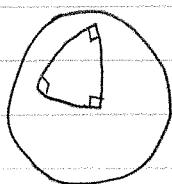


(1) Parallel lines cross \Rightarrow space is non-Euclidean.

(2) These "straight" lines are geodesics.

On a sphere, the equator, longitudes, and great circles are all geodesics and hence "straight lines". Latitude lines are not geodesics.

Another test is make a triangle of 3 straight lines



Sum of the angles = 270° , not 180° .

\rightarrow says space is curved.

\rightarrow Bugs can tell if a space is curved!

Geodesic equation

Suppose we're in space or spacetime, and we know what the metric is. How do we find a geodesic? \rightarrow Follow a "straight" line!

Flat 3D space

In Cartesian coord., a straight line obeys $\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = 0$

Suppose we use curvilinear coords.

(x^α, t^α)

What is the eqn of a straight line? \rightarrow arcc length param

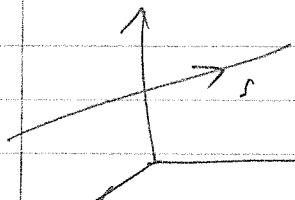
$\vec{r}(s)$ $s = \text{arc length as parameter}$

$$\hookrightarrow |\vec{r}(s)| = \left(\frac{d\vec{r}}{ds} \right)^2 = 1 \quad \text{fixed length}$$

$$\text{let } \vec{r}' = \frac{d\vec{r}}{ds} \quad (\text{fugent})$$

$$\vec{r} = \frac{ds}{ds} - \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial s} \frac{ds}{ds} = \frac{du^i}{ds} \cdot \vec{e}_i = \dot{u}^i \vec{e}_i; \quad \boxed{\dot{u}^i = \frac{du^i}{ds} = \dot{u}^i(s)}$$

Components of tangent vector in curvilinear coords



Line \vec{r} tangent, its direction does not change along a straight line. Also $|\vec{r}(s)| = 1$

\rightarrow \vec{r} has both fixed direction & magnitude along straight line

"straightness" \rightarrow derivative of tangent vector w.r.t arc length = 0

$$\frac{d\vec{r}}{ds} = 0 \rightarrow \text{Tangent vector does not change (constant along a straight line)}$$

Oct 17
2010

Geodesics \rightarrow Path followed by a free particle \rightarrow straight line in flat space. obeys $\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = 0$. What about in curvilinear coords?

Use s as parameter $\vec{r} = \frac{ds}{ds} \rightarrow$ tangent vector (fixed magnitude)

$$\text{Condition of straightness: } \frac{d\vec{r}}{ds} = 0 \Rightarrow \boxed{\frac{d(\dot{u}^i \vec{e}_i)}{ds} = 0}$$

$$\therefore \boxed{\dot{u}^i \vec{e}_i + \dot{u}^j \vec{e}_j = 0} \quad (\therefore \dot{u}^i = \frac{du^i}{ds})$$

In Cartesian $\{\vec{e}_i\}, i = \hat{i}, \hat{j}, \hat{k}$ constant $\rightarrow \dot{e}_i = 0$ Get $\dot{u}^i = 0$ for straight

But since $\vec{r} = u^i \vec{e}_i \Rightarrow \boxed{\frac{d^2x^i}{ds^2} = 0 \text{ for a straight line in Cartesian coords}}$

Note $\frac{d^2x^i}{ds^2} = 0 = \frac{d^2x^i}{dt^2}$ as long as $s \propto t$, but NOT equivalent if $s \neq t \rightarrow$ less acceleration.

But if coords are not Cartesian $\rightarrow \frac{d}{ds}(\dot{u}^i \vec{e}_i)$ has 2 terms!

$$\dot{\gamma}^i \dot{e}_i + \dot{\gamma}^j \dot{e}_j = 0 \Leftrightarrow \boxed{\frac{d\gamma^i}{ds} \dot{e}_i + \dot{\gamma}^i \frac{d\dot{e}_i}{ds} = 0}$$

where $\frac{d\dot{e}_i}{ds} = \frac{d\dot{e}_i}{du^i} \frac{du^i}{ds} \neq 0$ in general

$$\text{Use } \frac{\partial}{\partial u^j} = \delta_j^i \Rightarrow \boxed{\frac{d\dot{e}_i}{ds} = (\partial_j \dot{e}_i) u^j}$$

The derivative

$\hookrightarrow \partial_j \dot{e}_i$ are vectors. We can expand them in terms of basis set

Call

$$\partial_j \dot{e}_i = \Gamma_{ij}^k \dot{e}_k$$

\hookrightarrow k^{th} component of the i^{th} derivative
of \dot{e}_i . called "affine connection"
or "christoffel symbol"

Note

Γ_{ij}^k is not a tensor \rightarrow they're a connection

$$\text{With this } \dot{e}_i = (\partial_j \dot{e}_i) u^j = \Gamma_{ij}^k \dot{e}_k u^j$$

$h \rightarrow i$

So, straightness condition is

$i \rightarrow j$

$j \rightarrow k$

$$\frac{d\dot{\gamma}}{ds} = \dot{\gamma}^i \dot{e}_i + \dot{\gamma}^j \Gamma_{ij}^k \dot{e}_k u^j = 0$$

$$= \dot{\gamma}^i \dot{e}_i + \dot{\gamma}^j \Gamma_{jk}^i \dot{e}_i u^k = 0$$

$$= (\dot{\gamma}^i + \Gamma_{jk}^i \dot{\gamma}^j u^k) \dot{e}_i = 0$$

$$\text{or } \dot{\gamma}^i + \Gamma_{jk}^i \dot{\gamma}^j u^k = 0 \quad \text{But } \dot{\gamma}^i = \dot{u}^i = \frac{du^i}{ds}$$

$$\Rightarrow \boxed{\frac{d^2 u^i}{ds^2} + \Gamma_{jk}^i \frac{du^j}{ds} \frac{du^k}{ds} = 0}$$

$$\dot{\gamma}^i = \frac{du^i}{ds}$$

\hookrightarrow gives the eq. of a straight line in flat 3D space.

Note Γ_{ij}^k has $3 \times 3 \times 3 = 27$ coefficients. \rightarrow Want simpler relation!

$$\text{Note } \partial_j \dot{e}_i = \Gamma_{ij}^k \dot{e}_k \Rightarrow \text{dot with } \dot{e}^k$$

$$\hookrightarrow (\partial_j \tilde{e}_i) \tilde{e}^l = \Gamma_{ij}^k \tilde{e}_k \cdot \tilde{e}^l = \Gamma_{ij}^k \delta_k^l$$

$$\text{So } [\tilde{e}^l (\partial_j \tilde{e}_i) = \Gamma_{ij}^l]$$

$$\text{But, note } \partial_j \tilde{e}_i = \frac{\partial}{\partial u^j} \frac{\partial \tilde{e}_i}{\partial u^k} = \frac{\partial}{\partial u^j} \frac{\partial \tilde{e}}{\partial u^k} = \partial_j \tilde{e}_i.$$

$$\text{So } [\Gamma_{ij}^l = \Gamma_{ji}^l] \quad (\text{symmetric}) \rightarrow 18 \text{ independent cons}$$

Next, want to find relation for connection in terms of the metric.

$$\text{Consider } \partial_k g_{ij} = \partial_k (\tilde{e}_i \cdot \tilde{e}_j) = \tilde{e}_j \partial_k \tilde{e}_i + \tilde{e}_i \partial_k \tilde{e}_j$$

$$= \tilde{e}_j \Gamma_{ik}^m \tilde{e}_m + \tilde{e}_i \Gamma_{kj}^m \tilde{e}_m$$

$$\text{So } [\partial_k g_{ij} = \Gamma_{ik}^m g_{jm} + \Gamma_{jk}^m g_{im}]$$

Use same trick to get Γ_{ik}^j .

$$\text{Let } k \rightarrow i, i \rightarrow j, j \rightarrow k \Rightarrow \begin{cases} \partial_i g_{jk} = \Gamma_{ji}^m g_{mk} + \Gamma_{ki}^m g_{jm} \\ \partial_j g_{ik} = \Gamma_{kj}^m g_{im} + \Gamma_{ij}^m g_{km} \end{cases}$$

So Add first two eqns, subtract 3rd

$$\hookrightarrow [\partial_k g_{ij} + \partial_i g_{jk} - \partial_j g_{ik} = 2 \Gamma_{ik}^m g_{jm}]$$

Note $g_{jm} = g_{mj}$
(symmetric)

Now multiply by g^{jl} $\Rightarrow \partial_{jm} g^{jl} = \delta_m^l$

$$\text{So } [\Gamma_{ik}^l = \frac{1}{2} g^{jl} (\partial_k g_{ij} + \partial_i g_{jk} - \partial_j g_{ik})] \quad \text{let } \begin{array}{l} l \rightarrow k \\ k \rightarrow i \\ i \rightarrow j \\ j \rightarrow l \end{array}$$

$$\text{So } [\Gamma_{ij}^k = \frac{1}{2} g^{kl} (\partial_i g_{je} + \partial_j g_{il} - \partial_e g_{ij})]$$

Note in Cartesian coords, $g_{ij} = \delta_{ij} \rightarrow \partial_k g_{ij} = 0 \therefore \Gamma_{ij}^k = 0$

Note $\Gamma_{ij}^k \neq 0$ does not mean space is curved!

→ In fact, get $\Gamma_{ij}^k \neq 0$ in curvilinear coords in flat space whenever \tilde{x}_i are not constant.

How do we calculate Γ_{ij}^k ? \Rightarrow By finite force... (won't use book's shortcut)

$$\text{e.g. } \Gamma_{23}^1 = \Gamma_{32}^1$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{2} g^{11} (\partial_2 g_{31} + \partial_3 g_{21} - \partial_1 g_{23}) \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{2} g^{12} (\partial_2 g_{32} + \partial_3 g_{22} - \partial_2 g_{23}) \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{2} g^{13} (\partial_2 g_{33} + \partial_3 g_{23} - \partial_3 g_{23}) \end{aligned}$$

Then repeat for remaining 25 cases...

$$\text{Now } \boxed{\frac{d^2 u^i}{ds^2} + \Gamma_{jk}^i \frac{du^j}{ds} \frac{du^k}{ds} = 0} \rightarrow \text{3 eqns}$$

↳ Solution gives eqn of straightline (geodesics) curve u^i in flat space
But the same eqn carry into curved space!

19, 2018 Affine parameters We used arclength as a parameter in finding geodetic eqn

$$\boxed{\frac{d^2 u^i}{ds^2} + \Gamma_{jk}^i \frac{du^j}{ds} \frac{du^k}{ds} = 0}. \text{ What if we use a different parameter } t = f(s);$$

$$\rightarrow \text{Modified eqn } \boxed{\frac{d^2 u^i}{dt^2} + \Gamma_{jk}^i \frac{du^j}{dt} \frac{du^k}{dt} = -\left(\frac{d^2 t}{ds^2}\right) \left(\frac{dt}{ds}\right)^{-2} \frac{du^i}{dt}}$$

(this is different from the original unless the second derivative $\frac{d^2 t}{ds^2} = 0$, i.e.,

$$t = As + B \quad (A, B \text{ constant}, A \neq 0)$$

- A parameter of this form is called an affine parameter
 → key t linearly related to s.

$$\frac{ds}{dt} = \frac{1}{A} = A^{-1} \neq 0 \text{ says } s \propto t \Rightarrow \text{no acceleration}$$

So we'll use affine parameters for geodesics in which case the eqn.

flat space → $\boxed{\frac{d^2 u^i}{ds^2} + \Gamma_{jk}^i \frac{du^j}{dt} \frac{du^k}{dt} = -\left(\frac{d^2 t}{ds^2}\right) \left(\frac{dt}{ds}\right) \frac{du^i}{dt} = 0}$

Geodesics in Curved Spaces

We've seen correspondence between flat 3D space in curvilinear coords & curved N-dim manifolds..

$$g^{ij} = g_{ij} \delta^{ij}, \quad u^i \rightarrow x^a, \quad ds^2 = g_{ij} du^i du^j$$

$$g^{ab} = \sum_b g^{ab}, \quad g_{ij} \rightarrow g_{ab}, \quad \hookrightarrow g_{ab} du^a du^b$$

Same is true
for geodesic eqn

→ Similar form

geodesic eqn →
in curved
space

$$\boxed{\frac{d^2 x^a}{ds^2} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \frac{dx^b}{ds} \frac{dx^c}{ds} = 0}$$

Note G is an affine param, i.e., $G \sim s$

where the connection

$$\boxed{\Gamma_{bc}^a = \frac{1}{2} g^{ad} (\partial_b g_{cd} + \partial_c g_{bd} - \partial_d g_{bc})}$$

where

$$\boxed{\Gamma_{bc}^a = \Gamma_{cb}^a = \tilde{e}^a (\partial_c \tilde{e}_b) - \tilde{e}^a (\partial_b \tilde{e}_c)}$$

Goldstine this holds in GR as a result of the EP

What we'll do is show that this gives the correct geodesic on a 2-sphere

Ex Determine if lines of constant latitude of a 2-sphere of radius a are geodesics

know only Equator is!

Do these curves satisfy

$$\frac{du^A}{ds^2} + \Gamma_{BC}^A \frac{du^B du^C}{ds ds} = 0? \quad (\text{assume } \sigma \text{ is an affine form})$$

$$\text{where } \Gamma_{BC}^A = \frac{1}{2} g^{AD} (\partial_B g_{CD} + \partial_C g_{BD} - \partial_D g_{BC})$$

$$\text{Here } u^A = (u^1, u^2) . \text{ Use } u^A = (\theta, \varphi) \quad A, B = 1, 2$$

radius = a

The metric tensor of 2-sphere of radius a is

$$[g_{AB}] = \begin{pmatrix} a^2 & 0 \\ 0 & a^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix} \quad (\text{shown in 1.6.2})$$

$$\therefore [g^{AB}] = \begin{pmatrix} a^{-2} & 0 \\ 0 & a^{-2} \sin^{-2} \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\text{Connection } \Gamma_{BC}^A = \frac{1}{2} g^{AD} (\partial_B g_{CD} + \partial_C g_{BD} - \partial_D g_{BC})$$

There are 8 of these \rightarrow But can write symmetrically etc.

Will show (2.1.5) that assume $\left\{ \Gamma_{22}^1 = -\sin \theta \cos \theta \right.$

$$\text{(check } \Gamma_{12}^1 = \Gamma_{21}^1 \rightarrow A=1 \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} \Gamma_{11}^2 = \Gamma_{22}^2 = \cot \theta \\ \Gamma_{12}^2 = \Gamma_{21}^2 = \Gamma_{11}^2 = \Gamma_{22}^2 = 0 \end{array} \right\}$$

$$\begin{array}{l} B=1 \\ C=2 \end{array}$$

$$\rightarrow \Gamma_{12}^1 = \frac{1}{2} g^{1D} (\partial_1 g_{2D} + \partial_2 g_{1D} - \partial_D g_{12})$$

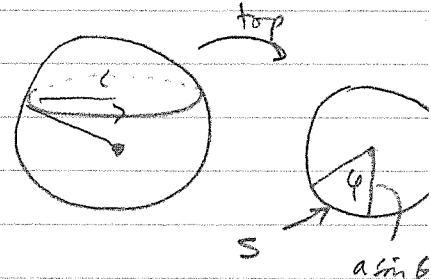
$$= \frac{1}{2} g^{11} (\partial_1 g_{21} + \partial_2 g_{11} - \partial_1 g_{11}) + \frac{1}{2} g^{12} (\partial_1 g_{22} + \partial_2 g_{12} - \partial_2 g_{12})$$

Note $[g_{AB}]$ is diagonal

$$\rightarrow \Gamma_{12}^1 = \frac{1}{2} g^{11} (\partial_2 g_1) = \frac{1}{2} g^{11} \partial_2 g_1 = \frac{1}{2} g^{11} \partial_2 (\alpha^2) = 0$$

Next

Find affine param of latitude line



conds $u^A = (u^1, u^2) = (\theta, \varphi)$, with $\theta = \theta_0$

need param in term of s with $[s = \varphi(a \sin \theta_0)]$

$$\text{or } \varphi = s(a \sin \theta_0)^{-1} = As \quad \Leftrightarrow p \text{ is an affine param!}$$

Here $u^A(s) = (\theta_0, s(a \sin \theta_0)^{-1})$ use s as param

$$\text{Need } \frac{du^A}{ds} = (0, (a \sin \theta_0)^{-1}) \text{ and } \frac{d^2 u^A}{ds^2} = (0, 0)$$

Now, check with geodesic eqn

$$2 \text{ eqns} \rightarrow \frac{d^2 u^A}{ds^2} + \Gamma_{BC}^A \frac{du^B}{ds} \frac{du^C}{ds} = 0$$

(A=1)

$$\cdot \frac{d^2 u^1}{ds^2} + \Gamma_{BC}^1 \frac{du^B}{ds} \frac{du^C}{ds} = 0 + (-\sin \theta_0 \cos \theta_0) \frac{du^2}{ds} \frac{du^1}{ds} ? = 0$$

$$\text{Use } \Gamma_{22}^1 = -\sin \theta_0 \cos \theta_0, \Gamma_{12}^2 = \cot \theta_0 \therefore (-\sin \theta_0 \cos \theta_0)(a \sin \theta_0)^{-2} ? = 0$$

(only true if $\theta_0 = \frac{\pi}{2}$)

\rightarrow Only Equator works!

$$(A=2) \cdot \frac{d^2 u^2}{ds^2} + \Gamma_{BC}^2 \frac{du^B}{ds} \frac{du^C}{ds} = 0 + \Gamma_{12}^2 \frac{du^1}{ds} \frac{du^2}{ds} + \Gamma_{21}^2 \frac{du^2}{ds} \frac{du^1}{ds}$$

$$= \cot \theta [0 + 0] = 0 \text{ so this is satisfied}$$

only latitude line that is also a geodesic is the Equator

\rightarrow for sphere \rightarrow geodesics circles with center = centre of sphere ...

Parallel Transport

Our condition for geodesics was that the tangent vector $\tilde{v} = \tilde{v}^i \tilde{e}_i = \partial_s \tilde{v}^i = \tilde{v}^i \tilde{e}_i$ does not change as we move along the curve.

$$\frac{d\tilde{v}}{ds} = 0 \quad (\text{condition of straightness})$$

This leads to Christoffel eqn $\tilde{v}^{i;j} + \Gamma_{jk}^i \tilde{v}^j \tilde{v}^k = 0$

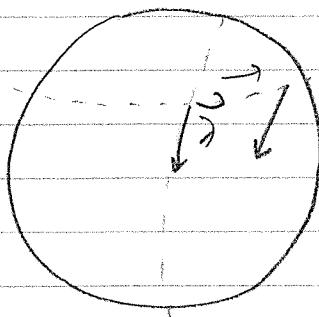
We can generalize this. Consider $\tilde{v} - \tilde{v}' \tilde{e}$, that's an arbitrary vector. Want to transport \tilde{v} along a curve parametrized by t without altering it, right? $\tilde{v} = \tilde{v}' \tilde{e}$

Condition: $\frac{d\tilde{v}}{dt} = 0$ (t = affine param) called parallel transport

22.2018

In flat space, the vector does not change its direction.

But in curved space, a vector that is parallel transported can change direction.



→ effect of curvature. Note along the equator the direction does not change
→ holds for any geodesic!

We can derive the math of parallel transport

$$\frac{d\tilde{v}}{dt} = 0 \text{ with } \tilde{v} = \tilde{v}' \tilde{e},$$

$$\Rightarrow \tilde{v}' \tilde{e}_i + \tilde{v}' \tilde{e}_j = 0 \quad \text{We also know } \tilde{e}_i = (\partial_j \tilde{e}_i) \tilde{v}^j = \Gamma_{ij}^k \tilde{v}^j \tilde{e}_k$$

$$\Rightarrow \tilde{v}' \tilde{e}_i + \tilde{v}' \Gamma_{ji}^k \tilde{v}^j \tilde{e}_k = 0 \quad \text{let } k \rightarrow i$$

$$\Rightarrow \boxed{\tilde{v}' + \tilde{v}' \Gamma_{kj}^i \tilde{v}^k = 0}$$

(This says how the components \tilde{v}' change when the vector is parallel transported along the curve parametrized by t .

Ex If $\dot{u}^i = \ddot{u}^i$ (tangent vector to curve)

$$\hookrightarrow \boxed{\ddot{u}^i + \Gamma_{kj}^i \dot{u}^j \dot{u}^k = 0} \rightarrow \text{geodesic eqn}$$

This says that to parallel tangent tangent vectors, the curve must be a geodesic (so that it remains a tangent vector).

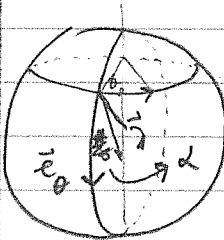
To go to an N -dim curve manifold, we can just change notation.

$$\hookrightarrow \boxed{\dot{x}^a + \Gamma_{bc}^a \dot{x}^b \dot{x}^c = 0} \quad (\text{most general case}) \quad (t \in A + B \text{ is affine param.})$$

$$\hookrightarrow \dot{x}^a = \frac{dx^a}{dt} \text{ and so on...}$$

Example

Consider unit vector \vec{t} on surface of sphere of radius a which makes an angle θ w.r.t. a longitude.



Show that parallel transport along line of constant latitude, the direction of \vec{t} changes by an angle $\chi = 2\pi w$

where $w = \cos \theta_0 \approx \theta_0$ = polar angle of the latitude.

First, parametrize the curve (2D)

$$u^+ = (u^1, u^2) = (\theta, \varphi)$$

Here $\theta = \theta_0$ is fixed $\rightarrow u^+ = (\theta_0, \varphi)$. Can let φ run from $0 \rightarrow 2\pi$
 $\rightarrow \varphi = t$

$\Rightarrow u^+(t) = (\theta_0, t)$. Note: this is a different parameterization than before.
 But before, $u^+(s) = (\theta_0, (a \sin \theta_0)^{-1}s)$
 $= (\theta_0, p)$

Here, $t = \varphi = \underbrace{(a \sin \theta_0)^{-1}}_A s$. And so t is affine (as s is constant)

Let $\vec{t}(0)$ be initial vector ($t=0$) and $\chi = \text{angle between these 2 vectors!}$
 $\vec{t}(2\pi)$ be final vector ($t=2\pi$)

Next, want to find initial unit vector $\vec{r}(0)$ making an angle α w.r.t to latitude.

claim

$$\vec{r}^A(0) = (\vec{r}'(0), \vec{r}^B(0))$$

$$= (\vec{a}' \cos \alpha, (\vec{a} \sin \theta_0) \vec{a}' \sin \alpha)$$

Verify it's correct

initial vector

is this a unit vector? $\vec{r}^A(0) \cdot \vec{r}^B(0) \stackrel{?}{=} 1$

$$\text{Here } [\vec{r}_{AB}] = \begin{pmatrix} a^2 & 0 \\ 0 & (\vec{a} \sin \theta)^2 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$[\vec{r}^A(0), \vec{r}_{AB}, \vec{r}^B(0)]$$

$$= (\vec{a}' \cos \alpha, (\vec{a} \sin \theta_0) \vec{a}' \sin \alpha) \begin{pmatrix} a^2 & 0 \\ 0 & (\vec{a} \sin \theta)^2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \vec{a}' \cos \alpha \\ (\vec{a} \sin \theta_0) \vec{a}' \sin \alpha \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= \vec{a}' \cos^2 \alpha + \vec{a}'^2 \sin^2 \alpha = 1 \rightarrow \underline{\text{unit vector}}$$

Next, does it make angle α w.r.t longitude?

$$\text{Longitude} = (1) \vec{e}_x + (0) \vec{e}_y$$

Call

$$\vec{u}_{\text{long}}^A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad (\text{vector that points along longitude})$$

$$\text{check } [\vec{u}_{\text{long}}^A, \vec{u}_{\text{long}}^B] = [\vec{u}_{\text{long}}^A \vec{r}_{AB} \vec{u}_{\text{long}}^B] = [a^2] \quad (\text{not unit vector})$$

$$\text{Next, find } \cos(\alpha) = \frac{\vec{r}_{AB} \cdot \vec{u}_{\text{long}}^A}{|\vec{r}_{AB}| |\vec{u}_{\text{long}}^A|} = \frac{\vec{r}_{AB} \cdot \vec{r}^B(0)}{|\vec{r}_{AB}| |\vec{r}^B(0)|} = \frac{g_{11} \vec{a}'^2 \cos^2 \alpha}{(\alpha)(1)} = \frac{a^2 (1) \vec{a}' \cos \alpha}{a^2} = \underline{\cos \alpha}$$

$\therefore \vec{r}(0)$ is at angle α w.r.t a longitude!

Next, parallel transport \vec{r} around the latitude line

\Rightarrow want new components. Next + solve parallel transport eqn:

Need to solve $\vec{r}^4 + \Gamma_{BC}^A \vec{r}^B \vec{u}^C = 0$ (2 eqns)

Initial values $\vec{r}(0) = \begin{pmatrix} a' \cos \alpha \\ (a \sin \theta_0)^{-1} \sin \alpha \end{pmatrix}$

Can use $\begin{cases} \vec{r}'_{22} = -\sin \theta_0 \cos \theta_0 \\ \vec{r}_{21}^2 = \vec{r}_{12} = \cot \theta_0 \end{cases}$ and $\vec{r}^A(0) = (\theta_0, t)$

Since $\vec{u}^A(t) = (\theta_0, t) \rightarrow \vec{u}^C = (0, 1)$

$$A=1 \quad \vec{r}^1 + \Gamma_{22}^1 \vec{r}^2 \vec{u}^2 = 0 \Rightarrow ?$$

$$A=2 \quad \vec{r}^2 + \Gamma_{12}^2 \vec{r}^1 \cdot \vec{u}^1 = 0 \Rightarrow ?$$

$\# \Gamma_{21}^2 \text{ & } \vec{u}^2$

Will verify that the solutions satisfy IVP is: (Exercise 2)

$$\vec{r}(t) = (\vec{r}(0), \vec{r}'(t)) = \left(a' \cos(\alpha - wt), (a \sin \theta_0)^{-1} \sin(\alpha - wt) \right)$$

with $w = \cot \theta_0 \quad \forall t$

Oct 23, 2018

Next, go all the way around to $t = 2\pi$

$$\Rightarrow \vec{r}^A(2\pi) = (a' \cos(\alpha - 2\pi w), (a \sin \theta_0)^{-1} \sin(\alpha - 2\pi w))$$

Is this still a unit vector?

$$|\vec{r}^A(2\pi)|^2 = g_{AB} \vec{r}^A(2\pi) \cdot \vec{r}^B(2\pi) = a'^2 \dot{a}^{-2} \cos^2(\alpha - 2\pi w) + (a \sin \theta_0)^2 (a \sin \theta_0)^{-2} \sin^2(\alpha - 2\pi w) = 1 \Rightarrow \text{still unit normal.}$$

Now, what's the angle χ between $\vec{r}(0)$ & $\vec{r}(2\pi)$

$$\cos \chi = \frac{\vec{r}^A(0) \cdot \vec{r}^B(2\pi)}{|\vec{r}^A(0)| |\vec{r}^B(2\pi)|} = \frac{g_{AB} \vec{r}^A(0) \cdot \vec{r}^B(2\pi)}{a'^2 (a' \cos \alpha) (a' \cos(\alpha - 2\pi w))} = \frac{a'^2 (a' \cos \alpha) (a' \cos(\alpha - wt))}{a'^2 (a' \cos \alpha) (a' \cos(\alpha - 2\pi w))} + (a \sin \theta_0)^2 (a \sin \theta_0)^{-2} \sin^2(\alpha - wt) = \cos(\alpha - \alpha + wt) = \cos(wt)$$

$$\Rightarrow \boxed{\chi = wt = 2\pi w} \quad (t = 2\pi)$$

$$\boxed{\omega = 2\pi w = 2\pi \cos \theta_2}$$

erg if $\theta_0 = \theta_2$ (equator) $\rightarrow \omega = 0$ (along geodesic, direction does not change)

Curved Spacetime

→ the same equations hold. E.g., the geodesic eqn is

$$\boxed{\frac{d^2 x^\mu}{dt^2} + \Gamma^\mu_{\nu\sigma} \frac{dx^\nu}{dt} \frac{dx^\sigma}{dt} = 0}$$

with

$$\boxed{\Gamma^\mu_{\nu\sigma} = \frac{1}{2} g^{\mu\rho} (\partial_\nu g_{\rho\sigma} + \partial_\sigma g_{\rho\nu} - \partial_\rho g_{\nu\sigma})}$$

→ gives the trajectory of free particle in curved spacetime $x^\mu(t)$

→ Gives the eqn for particle in gravitational field



For a massive particle, we can use proper time as parameter because

$$\begin{aligned} ds^2 &= c^2 dt^2 \\ &= g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu \end{aligned}$$

Likewise, any vector \vec{J}^μ can be parallel transported along a curve $X^\mu(t)$ where the components obey 4D parallel transport eqn:

$$\boxed{\dot{J}^\mu + \Gamma^\mu_{\nu\sigma} J^\nu \dot{x}^\sigma = 0}$$

→ need this for testable physics eqn in spacetime.

How to formulate the laws of physics in curved spacetime?

Covariance

Recall that one of the postulates of SR is that the laws of physics are the same in all inertial frames
⇒ Equations of physics are invariant under LT's.

e.g. $f^\mu = \frac{dp^\mu}{dt}$ → in SR, after LT multiply a term with Λ^μ_ν

$$\Rightarrow \Lambda^\mu_\nu f^\mu = \Lambda^\mu_\nu \frac{dp^\mu}{dt} = \frac{d}{dt} (\Lambda^\mu_\nu p^\mu) \text{ get } \boxed{f^\mu = \frac{dp^\mu}{dt}} \text{ (same eqn)}$$

Let $\nu' \rightarrow \mu \Rightarrow$ set back $y^{\mu} = f^{\mu} = \frac{dy^{\mu}}{dt}$. At the same time

The metric remains $g_{\mu\nu} = g_{\mu'\nu'}$. Everything is the same
 \Rightarrow INVARIANT eqns.

In GR

→ The eqns should maintain the same form under several coordinate transformations → said to be covariant (not as strict as SR)

But in GR, eqns can include $g_{\mu\nu}$ (metric) and $\Gamma^{\lambda}_{\mu\nu}$ (connection)
 \rightarrow these are different in different circumstances

\Rightarrow Equations need to be covariant but not invariant.

Note invariance implies covariance.

In trying to figure out how eqns hold in curved space-time, Einstein introduced a principle...

Principle of Covariance: Eqn is true if GR fits all coord. systems?
 (1) The eqn is true in SR
 (2) The eqn is a tensor eqn that preserves its form under general coord. trans (covariant)

Reall Tensors of the same type all transform the same way

e.g. if $A^{\mu} = B^{\mu}$ for tensors A^{μ}, B^{μ} , then

$$\sum_{\mu} A^{\mu} = A^{\nu'} = \sum_{\mu} B^{\mu} = B^{\nu'} \text{ is covariant form}$$

Note { (1) stems from equiv. principle. There is always a freely fall world where the laws of SR hold locally.

As long as the laws involve tensors, the same eqns will hold in the presence of gravity.

→ This gives prescription for finding the laws of physics in GR.

E.g.

We know $f^{\mu} = \frac{dp^{\mu}}{dt}$ holds in SR. Does this eqn also hold in curved spacetime?

⇒ If both sides are tensors then yes.

GCT $\frac{dp^{\mu}}{dt}$ is not a tensor under general coord transformation

$$\text{why? In a diff. frame } \frac{dp^{\mu}}{dt} = \frac{d}{dt} (\bar{x}_\nu p^\nu) \\ = \bar{x}_\nu' \frac{dp^\nu}{dt} + \frac{d\bar{x}_\nu'}{dt} p^\nu$$

(✓) $\frac{dp^\nu}{dt}$ is covariant
(✗) $\frac{d\bar{x}_\nu'}{dt}$ is not covariant

Note $\frac{d\bar{x}_\nu'}{dt} \neq 0$ for general coord. transformation.

⇒ $\frac{dR''}{dt}$ is not a tensor in general coord. transf. (GCT)

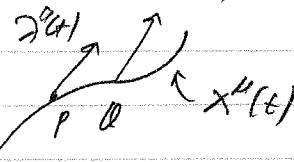
So $f^{\mu} = \frac{dp^{\mu}}{dt}$ is not covariant. Can't find eqn in new frame

→ The problem is with derivative! $\frac{d}{dt}$, or $\partial_a = \frac{\partial}{\partial x^a}$

⇒ Derivatives of tensors are NOT tensors in GCT

⇒ Need to fix the def. of derivatives so that derivatives of tensors are tensors...

$$\text{Consider } \frac{d\gamma^a}{dt} = \lim_{\Delta t \rightarrow 0} \frac{\gamma^a(t+\Delta t) - \gamma^a(t)}{\Delta t}$$



But when we transform others, we use

$\bar{x}_a^{b'}(t)$ on $\gamma^a(t)$ and $\bar{x}_a^{b'}(t+\Delta t)$ on $\gamma^a(t+\Delta t)$
at Q at P

But [space is different at $P, \mathbf{x}(t)$] \Rightarrow don't set the same basis of \mathbf{x}^b_a at just one point

\rightarrow Would be better to subtract

$\mathbf{z}^a(t + \Delta t)$ and $\mathbf{z}^a(t)$ at the same point

\rightarrow To do that, we need to parallel transport $\mathbf{z}^a(t + \Delta t)$ to $\mathbf{x}(P) = \infty$

Need to redefine differentiation for curved spaces.

Oct 24, 2018

[Derivatives of tensors are NOT tensor in general]

E.g. $\partial_\mu \rightarrow$ tensor but $\partial_\lambda \partial_\mu$ is not a tensor

$$\partial_\lambda \partial_\mu \mathbf{z}^a = \partial_\lambda \left(\sum_{\mu'} \frac{\partial \mathbf{z}^a}{\partial x^\mu'} g_{\mu' \mu} \right) \neq \sum_{\mu'} \frac{\partial \mathbf{z}^a}{\partial x^\mu'} \frac{\partial}{\partial x^\mu} g_{\mu' \mu} = \text{not a tensor}$$

[For this reason $\partial_\lambda = \frac{1}{2} g^{AB} (\partial_\lambda g_{AB} + \partial_B g_{AB} - \partial_A g_{AB})$ is not a tensor]

But this relation is covariant. Go to a parallel frame

\rightarrow set

$$[\partial_\mu^{\text{par}}]_{\mu' \nu'} = \frac{1}{2} g^{\mu' \nu'} (\partial_\mu g_{\mu' \nu'} + \partial_{\mu'} g_{\mu' \nu'} - \partial_{\nu'} g_{\mu' \nu'}) \quad \text{All}$$

The extra terms cancel \Rightarrow this relation is in fact covariant
but more generally, we have a problem with derivatives

Absolute & Covariant derivatives

a. Consider a manifold: cutaneous vector \mathbf{z}^a parameterized by t , basis

$$\frac{d\mathbf{z}^a}{dt} = \lim_{\Delta t \rightarrow 0} \frac{\mathbf{z}^a(t + \Delta t) - \mathbf{z}^a(t)}{\Delta t} \quad \begin{array}{c} \mathbf{z}^a(t + \Delta t) \\ \nearrow \Delta t \\ \mathbf{z}^a(t) \end{array}$$

b. $\mathbf{z}^a(t) @ P$ $\mathbf{z}^a(t + \Delta t) @ Q$ $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{problem arises because} \\ \mathbf{z}^a_b|_P \neq \mathbf{z}^a_b|_Q \end{array} \right.$

$$[\mathbf{z}^a_b]_P \neq [\mathbf{z}^a_b]_Q$$

As $\Delta t \rightarrow 0$, we'll get extra terms of derivatives of \bar{x}^a . To fix this, we change the def. of derivative \Rightarrow Absolute derivative...

$$\text{Define } \frac{D\bar{x}^a}{dt} = \lim_{\Delta t \rightarrow 0} \frac{\bar{x}^a(t + \Delta t) - \bar{x}^a}{\Delta t}$$

where

$$\bar{x}^a = x^a \text{ at } P, \text{ parallel transported to } Q$$

We want an expression for this... For the 1^{st} term, we can Taylor expand.

$$\bar{x}^a(t + \Delta t) \approx \bar{x}^a(t) + \frac{d\bar{x}^a}{dt} \Delta t = \bar{x}^a(P) + \frac{d\bar{x}^a}{dt} \Delta t \quad (P=t)$$

Second term parallel transport eqn:

$$\dot{x}^a + \Gamma_{bc}^a \dot{x}^b \dot{x}^c = 0$$

For small finite intervals, $\dot{x}^a \approx \frac{\Delta x^a}{\Delta t}$ and $\dot{x}^c \approx \frac{\Delta x^c}{\Delta t}$

$$\text{So } \boxed{\Delta x^a + \Gamma_{bc}^a \Delta x^b \Delta x^c = 0} \quad (\text{parallel transport})$$

$$\text{where } \Delta x^a = \bar{x}^a(Q) - \bar{x}^a(P)$$

$$\text{If } \boxed{\bar{x}^a(Q) = D\bar{x}^a + \bar{x}^a(P)}$$

$$\Rightarrow \boxed{\bar{x}^a(Q) \approx \bar{x}^a(P) + \Gamma_{bc}^a \bar{x}^b \Delta x^c}$$

$$\text{plug into derivative} \rightarrow \frac{D\bar{x}^a}{dt} = \lim_{\Delta t \rightarrow 0} \frac{(D\bar{x}^a/\Delta t) \Delta t + \Gamma_{bc}^a \bar{x}^b \Delta x^c}{\Delta t}$$

hence

$$\frac{D\bar{x}^a}{dt} = \lim_{\Delta t \rightarrow 0} \left(\frac{d\bar{x}^a}{dt} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \bar{x}^b \frac{\Delta x^c}{\Delta t} \right)$$

$$\text{So } \boxed{\frac{D\bar{x}^a}{dt} = \frac{d\bar{x}^a}{dt} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \bar{x}^b \dot{x}^c} \quad \begin{matrix} \uparrow \\ \text{(general)} \end{matrix} \quad \begin{matrix} \uparrow \\ \text{(correction)} \end{matrix}$$

\rightarrow absolute derivative for a contravariant vector

\Rightarrow transforms as a tensor by construction:

$$\boxed{\frac{Dx^a}{dt} = \bar{x}_b^a \frac{D\bar{x}^b}{dt}}$$

Note that the RHS is the same as in the parallel transport eq.

$$\frac{D\gamma^a}{dt} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \gamma^b \dot{x}^c = 0 \Rightarrow \text{If we parallel transport a vector } \gamma^a \text{ its component are constant under absolute differentiation}$$

$$\boxed{\frac{D\gamma^a}{dt} = 0 \text{ when parallel transported}}$$

→ What about taking absolute derivatives of scalars, covariant vectors, or tensors?

For scalars $\phi \rightarrow \phi$ as $x^a \rightarrow x^{a'}$ → no factor of $\dot{x}_i^{a'}$ in derivative

$$\boxed{\frac{D\phi}{dt} = \frac{d\phi}{dt}} \rightarrow \text{absolute deriv of scalar}$$

Under a GLT $\Rightarrow \frac{D\phi}{dt} \rightarrow \frac{d\phi}{dt}$

For covariant vectors

Consider $\lambda^a \mu_a$ is a scalar.

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{L} \frac{D\lambda^a \mu_a}{dt} = \frac{d}{dt} (\lambda^a \mu_a) = \frac{d\lambda^a}{dt} \mu_a + \lambda^a \frac{d\mu_a}{dt} \\ & \Rightarrow \frac{D\lambda^a}{dt} \mu_a + \lambda^a \frac{D\mu_a}{dt} = \frac{d\lambda^a}{dt} \mu_a + \lambda^a \frac{d\mu_a}{dt} \\ & \Rightarrow \left(\frac{d\lambda^a}{dt} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b \dot{x}^c \right) \mu_a + \lambda^a \left[\frac{D\mu_a}{dt} \right] = \frac{d\lambda^a}{dt} \mu_a + \lambda^a \frac{d\mu_a}{dt} \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{So } \left(\frac{D\mu_a}{dt} \right) = \frac{1}{\lambda^a} \left[\lambda^a \frac{d\mu_a}{dt} - \mu_a \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b \dot{x}^c \right] \quad \begin{array}{l} \text{Let } b \rightarrow a \\ a \rightarrow 2 \end{array}$$

$$\text{So } \frac{D\mu_a}{dt} = \frac{1}{\lambda^a} \left[\lambda^a \frac{d\mu_a}{dt} - \mu_a \Gamma_{ac}^a \lambda^c \dot{x}^c \right]$$

$$\text{So } \boxed{\frac{D\mu_a}{dt} = \frac{d\mu_a}{dt} - \Gamma_{ac}^a \mu_c \dot{x}^c} \quad \begin{array}{l} \text{Absolute deriv. of covariant} \\ \text{vector. Note the (-) sign} \\ \text{to connection.} \end{array}$$

→ Contravariant ($+\Gamma$) → covariant ($-\Gamma$)

For a tensor

$$\Gamma^{ab}_c = \partial^a \partial^b \mu_c$$

\leftarrow multiplying vectors gives tensors

We can show that \rightarrow usual \rightarrow correction (+, -)

$$\frac{D\Gamma^{ab}}{dt} = \frac{d\Gamma^{ab}}{dt} + \Gamma^e_{de} \Gamma^{db} \dot{x}^e + \Gamma^f_{de} \Gamma^{ad} \dot{x}^e - \Gamma^d_{ce} \Gamma^{db} \dot{x}^e$$

This is a tensor so under GCT

$$\rightarrow \frac{D\Gamma^{ab}}{dt} = \sum_d \sum_e \sum_f \Gamma^{ab}_{def} \frac{D\Gamma^{de}}{dt}$$

Note that In Cartesian coordinates, $\Gamma^a_{bc} = 0$ for SR (flat)

$$\rightarrow \frac{D\Gamma^{ab}}{dt} = \frac{d\Gamma^{ab}}{dt} \quad \text{in SR}$$

The absolute derivative is w.r.t a parameter (like t, θ, s...).

We also need to take derivatives w.r.t coordinates.

$\partial_a = \frac{\partial}{\partial x^a} \rightarrow$ need to introduce a derivative that performs correctly.

\rightarrow Covariant derivative \rightarrow w.r.t word X^a .

Since $X^a = X^a(t)$ along a curve \rightarrow chain rule of chain rule where

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{D\partial^a}{dt} &= \frac{D\partial^a}{dx^c} \frac{dx^c}{dt} \quad (\text{new type of derivative}) \\ &= \frac{D\partial^a}{dx^c} \dot{x}^c \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{But since } \frac{D\partial^a}{dt} = \frac{D\partial^a}{dt} + \Gamma^a_{bc} \partial^b \dot{x}^c \quad \}$$

$$\rightarrow \frac{D\partial^a}{dx^c} \dot{x}^c = \frac{D\partial^a}{dt} + \Gamma^a_{bc} \partial^b \dot{x}^c \quad \}$$

$$\text{chain rule } \frac{D\partial^a}{dt} = \frac{\partial^a}{\partial x^c} \frac{dx^c}{dt} = \frac{\partial^a}{\partial x^c} \dot{x}^c \quad \}$$

$$\text{So } \frac{D\lambda^a}{dx^c} \dot{x}^c = \frac{\partial \lambda^a}{\partial x^c} \dot{x}^c + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b \dot{x}^c$$

Notation $\boxed{\frac{D\lambda^a}{dx^c} = \frac{\partial \lambda^a}{\partial x^c} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b}$ But we don't use this notation
 ↑ usual ↑ correction

Define $\boxed{\lambda_{;c}^a = \frac{\partial \lambda^a}{\partial x^c} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b} \rightarrow \text{covariant derivative of contravariant vector}$

or $\boxed{\lambda_{;c}^a = \partial_c \lambda^a + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b}$

semi-colon ↑ comma
We also write $\boxed{\lambda_{,c}^a = \frac{\partial \lambda^a}{\partial x^c} = \partial_c \lambda^a}$

So $\boxed{\lambda_{;c}^a = \lambda_{,c}^a + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b}$

Why do this? Because λ^a is a type $(1,0)$ tensor but $\lambda_{;c}^a$ is a type $(1,1)$ tensor

But other notations $\frac{D\lambda^a}{dx^c} \rightarrow \nabla_c \lambda^a = \partial_c \lambda^a$

Oct 26, 2018

Absolute derivatives $\frac{d}{d\sigma} \rightarrow \frac{D}{d\sigma} \quad \sigma = \text{param}$

w.r.t param $\frac{D\varphi}{d\sigma} = \frac{d\varphi}{d\sigma}$ (φ - scalar) $\frac{D\lambda^a}{d\sigma} = \frac{d\lambda^a}{d\sigma} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b \dot{x}^c$ (contravariant)

$D\lambda_a = \frac{d\lambda_a}{d\sigma} - \Gamma^c_{ab} \lambda_c \dot{x}^b$ covariant \leftarrow w.r.t param

Note [covariant derivatives] (w.r.t to coordinate)

w.r.t coordinate $x^c \rightarrow \partial_a = \frac{\partial}{\partial x^a} \Rightarrow D_a = \partial_a \quad \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{D\lambda^a}{dx^c} = \frac{\partial \lambda^a}{\partial x^c} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b \\ \cancel{\lambda_{;c}^a} = \cancel{\partial_c} \lambda^a + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b \end{array} \right.$

Note $\partial^a \rightarrow$ type $(1,0)$, whereas $\frac{D\partial^a}{dx^c} = \partial_{jc}^{a'}$ \rightarrow type $(1,1)$
 tensor "semi-tensor"

Under GCT

$$\partial_{jc}^{a'} = \sum_i \sum_c^e \partial_{je}^{a'}$$

Note Derivative of a scalar \rightarrow $\rho_{ja} = \partial_a \varphi$ \leftarrow scalar

$$\text{So } \boxed{\mu_{aj;c} = \frac{D\mu_a}{dx^c} = \partial_c \mu_a - \Gamma_{ac}^b \mu_b} \quad \leftarrow \text{covariant vectors}$$

$$\boxed{\tau^a_{b;c} = \underset{\text{regular}}{\partial}_c \underset{\text{contra.}}{\tau^a_b} + \underset{\text{derivative}}{\Gamma^a}_{dc} \underset{\text{contra.}}{\tau^d_b} - \underset{\text{wariant}}{\Gamma^d}_{bc} \underset{\text{contra.}}{\tau^a_d}}$$

tensor, τ^a_b is several

regular contra. wariant
derivative correction correction

Example

Show that $g_{ab;c} = 0$

Metric is covariantly constant a

$$g_{ab;c} = \cancel{\partial_c g_{ab}} - \Gamma^d_a ??$$

$$\text{Start with } \Gamma^a_{bc} = \frac{1}{2} g^{ad} (\partial_b g_{cd} + \partial_c g_{bd} - \partial_d g_{bc})$$

$$\text{Call } \Gamma_{abc} = g_{ae} \Gamma^e_{bc} \quad (\text{lower indices})$$

$$= \underbrace{\frac{1}{2} g_{ae} g^{ed}}_{=} (\partial_b g_{cd} + \partial_c g_{bd} - \partial_d g_{bc})$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} (\partial_b g_{ac} + \partial_c g_{ab} - \partial_a g_{bc})$$

$$\text{Swap } a \leftrightarrow b \Leftrightarrow \Gamma_{abc} \Rightarrow \Gamma_{bac} = \frac{1}{2} (\partial_a g_{bc} + \partial_c g_{ba} - \partial_b g_{ac})$$

$$\text{So } \Gamma_{abc} + \Gamma_{bac} = \frac{1}{2} (\partial_c g_{ab} + \partial_a g_{bc}) = \partial_c g_{ab} \quad (\text{g is symmetric})$$

So by def

$$\boxed{g_{ab;c} = \partial_c g_{ab} - \Gamma^d_{ac} g_{db} - \Gamma^d_{bc} g_{ad}}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{So } g_{ab;c} &= \Gamma_{abc} + \Gamma_{bac} - \Gamma_{ac}^d g_{bd} - \Gamma_{bc}^d g_{ad} \\ &= \Gamma_{abc} + \Gamma_{bac} - \Gamma_{bac} - \Gamma_{abc} \quad (\text{cancel of indices}) \\ &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

So $\boxed{g_{ab;c} = 0}$

<u>Example</u>	Can also show $\delta_{b;c}^a = 0$
<u>likewise</u>	$\boxed{g_{ab;c} = 0}$
<u>Also</u>	$\boxed{\frac{Dg_{ab}}{dt} = \frac{Dg_{ab}}{dt} = \frac{D\delta_b^a}{dt} = 0}$

Note We might have predicted ahead of time that $g_{ab;c} = 0$

Go to a local coordinate frame $\Leftrightarrow g_{\mu\nu;c} = 0$ in 4D spacetime

Here $g_{\mu\nu} = \eta_{\mu\nu} \Rightarrow \partial_\gamma g_{\mu\nu} = \partial_\gamma \eta_{\mu\nu} = 0$

So $\Gamma_{\mu\nu}^\gamma = 0$ as well (by definition)

So $\boxed{g_{\mu\nu;c} = 0}$ (tensor)

So under GCT to an arbitrary frame, we set $g_{\mu\nu';\chi} = 0$ since it's covariant + drop primes.

Important fact

If a tensor is 0 in one frame, then it's 0 in all frames

• follows from the fact that tensors $\eta_{\mu\nu}$ are covariant

With the principle of general covariance, we now have a prescription to find physics eqn in GR

Step 1: Write down eqn in SR (in an inertial frame)

Step 2: Change all derivatives to absolute / covariant derivatives
 \Rightarrow turn into tensor eqn

Step 3: \rightarrow transform to arbitrary frame where the eq doesn't change

Example. In SR: $f^\mu = \frac{dp^\mu}{dx}$

In GR: Let $\frac{dp^\mu}{dx} \rightarrow \frac{Dp^\mu}{dt}$ (turning f^μ into tensor)

$\therefore f^\mu = \frac{Dp^\mu}{dt} \Rightarrow$ eqn that holds in all frames of GR

(Suppose) $f^\mu = 0 \rightarrow$ free particle

So $\frac{Dp^\mu}{dt} = 0$. But $p^\mu = mu^\mu \Rightarrow \frac{Du^\mu}{dt} = 0$

$\therefore \frac{Dm^\mu}{dt} = \frac{du^\mu}{dt} + \rho^\mu_{\nu} u^\nu \dot{x}^\nu = 0$ (absolute deriv)

But then $u^\mu = \frac{dx^\mu}{dt}$

So $\frac{d^2x^\mu}{dt^2} + \rho^\mu_{\nu} \frac{dx^\lambda}{dt} \frac{dx^\nu}{dt} = 0$

\Rightarrow free particle! (No force \rightarrow geodetic eqn)

Newtonian limit of GR

Oct 29, 2012

In Newtonian physics, gravity is a force. $\vec{F} = -\frac{GM}{r^2}\hat{r}$

Eq of motion $\frac{d^2\vec{x}}{dt^2} = 0$

But in GR \rightarrow the eqn of motion is the geodesic eqn

$$\frac{d^2x^\mu}{dt^2} + \Gamma_{\alpha\beta}^{\mu} \frac{dx^\alpha}{dt} \frac{dx^\beta}{dt} = 0$$

In some limit, these eqns have to match up

Something in GR links up with something in Newtonian physics - the thing is called the gravitational potential V .

Gravitational Potential by analogy to E.M

$$\vec{F} = \frac{1}{4\pi\epsilon_0} \frac{q_1 q_2}{r^2} \hat{r} . \quad PE = \frac{+1}{4\pi\epsilon_0} \frac{q_1 q_2}{r} \text{ (joules)} \quad (= -\int F dr)$$

$$\text{Define electric potential } \rightarrow V = \frac{U}{q} = \frac{+1}{4\pi\epsilon_0} \frac{q}{r} \text{ (volts)}$$

Can do the same with gravity

$$\vec{F} = -\frac{GMm}{r^2} \hat{r} \rightarrow V = -\frac{GM}{r} \text{ (Joules)}$$

$$\rightarrow \text{gravitational potential} \rightarrow V = \frac{U}{m} = -\frac{GM}{r} \quad (\frac{m^2}{s^2} \rightarrow \text{gh units})$$

$$\text{For a point mass} \rightarrow V = -\frac{GM}{r} \quad (\text{grav. potential})$$

The relation between gravitational potential & force

$$\vec{F} = -m \vec{\nabla} V$$

How does V link up with the metric?

Newtonian eqn of motion : $\boxed{\vec{F} = \vec{ma} = -m\vec{\nabla}V}$

$$\text{So } \frac{d^2\vec{x}}{dt^2} = -\vec{\nabla}V$$

with indices $\Rightarrow \vec{x} \rightarrow x^i$ while $\vec{\nabla} \rightarrow \partial_i \}$ mismatched

\rightarrow fix with a δ^{ij}

$$\text{So } \boxed{\frac{d^2x^i}{dt^2} = -\delta^{ij}\partial_j V}$$

\rightarrow match with
relativistic theory

Does this match up with Geodesic Eqn? $\frac{d^2x^\mu}{dt^2} + \Gamma_{\nu\nu}^\mu \frac{dx^\nu}{dt} \frac{dx^\sigma}{dt} = 0$

In a non-relativistic limit?

Weak field limit of GR

Effects of gravity near Earth or

Sun are weak \Rightarrow only a slight curvature
is expected \Rightarrow can approximate.

\Rightarrow Can approximate that

$$\boxed{g_{\mu\nu} \approx \eta_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu}} \text{ with } |h_{\mu\nu}| \ll 1$$

In Newtonian limit, spacetime is almost Minkowski (flat)

keeping only first order terms in $h_{\mu\nu}$, we can show in Ex 2.7.1
that

$$\boxed{g^{\mu\nu} \approx \eta^{\mu\nu} - h^{\mu\nu}} \text{ where } h^{\mu\nu} = \eta^{\mu\alpha} \eta^{\nu\beta} h_{\alpha\beta}. \text{ To show this,}$$

verify that $g^{\mu\nu} g_{\nu\sigma} \approx \delta_\sigma^\mu$ to 1st order ($h \cdot h \rightarrow 0$)

* Once we have those \rightarrow can find $\Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu$ in terms of h

$$\boxed{\Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \approx \frac{1}{2} \eta^{\mu\rho} (\partial_\nu h_{\sigma\rho} + \partial_\sigma h_{\nu\rho} - \partial_\rho h_{\nu\sigma})} \text{ to 1st order in } h_{\mu\nu}$$

\hookrightarrow Use in geodesic eqn --

We also want a non-relativistic (slow) limit \Rightarrow use $\frac{dx^0}{dt} \gg \frac{dx^i}{dt}$

This follows since $\frac{dx^0}{dt} = \frac{d}{dt}(ct) = c \frac{dt}{dt}$

while $\frac{dx^i}{dt} = \frac{dx^i}{dt} \frac{dt}{dt}$ and $\left| \frac{dx^i}{dt} \right| \ll c$ for slow objects..

$$\text{So } \frac{d^2x^M}{dt^2} + \Gamma^M_{\mu\nu} \frac{dx^\nu}{dt} \frac{dx^\mu}{dt} = 0$$

with this, we can ignore $\frac{dx^i}{dt}$ is summing compared to $\frac{dx^0}{dt}$

$$\text{in slow limit } \rightarrow \frac{d^2x^M}{dt^2} + \Gamma^M_{00} \frac{dx^0}{dt} \frac{dx^0}{dt}$$

$$\approx \left[\frac{d^2x^M}{dt^2} + \Gamma^M_{00} \frac{dx^0}{dt} \frac{dx^0}{dt} \neq 0 \right]$$

Also, assume static gravitational field (not changing in time)
(assume stationary Earth ...)

$$\Gamma^M_{00} = \frac{1}{2} \eta^{M0} (\underbrace{\partial_0 h_{00}}_0 + \underbrace{\partial_0 h_{00}}_0 - \underbrace{\partial_0 h_{00}}_0) \approx \frac{1}{2} \eta^{M0} (-\partial_0 h_{00})$$

[time derivatives
vanish in static limit]

4 eqns

$$\text{So } \boxed{\Gamma^M_{00} \approx -\frac{1}{2} \eta^{M0} \partial_0 h_{00}}$$

$$\text{So Geodesic Eqns } \rightarrow \boxed{\frac{d^2x^M}{dt^2} \approx \left(\frac{1}{2} \eta^{M0} \partial_0 h_{00} \right) \left(\frac{dx^0}{dt} \right)^2}$$

$$\text{So } \rightarrow \approx \left(\frac{1}{2} \eta^{M0} \partial_0 h_{00} \right) \left(c^2 \left(\frac{dt}{dr} \right)^2 \right)$$

$$\text{Let } \eta = 0 \text{ (time)} \rightarrow \frac{d^2x^0}{dt^2} \approx c^2 \frac{d^2t}{dt^2} \approx \left(\frac{1}{2} \eta^{00} \partial_0 h_{00} \right) c^2 \left(\frac{dt}{dr} \right)^2$$

Must have $\delta = 0$ since $\eta^{0i} = 0$
But $\partial_0 h_{00} = 0$ in static limit $\} \Rightarrow \frac{d^2x^0}{dt^2} = 0 \text{ or } \boxed{\frac{dt}{dr} = 0}$
 \rightarrow No r dependence of dt/dr

$$\boxed{\text{at } \mu = i} \rightarrow \frac{d^2x^i}{dt^2} \approx \frac{1}{2} \gamma^{i0} (\partial_0 h_{00}) c^2 \left(\frac{dt}{dx} \right)^2$$

Using the chain rule

$$\hookrightarrow \frac{d^2x^i}{dt^2} = \frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{dx^i}{dt} \right) = \frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{dx^i}{dt} \frac{dt}{dx} \right) = \frac{d^2x^i}{dt dx} + \frac{dx^i}{dt} \frac{d^2t}{dx^2}$$

But we also know that $\boxed{\frac{dt}{dx} = 10}$ (from $\mu = 0$)

$$\text{So } \frac{d^2x^i}{dt^2} = \left(\frac{dt}{dx} \right) \frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{dx^i}{dt} \right) = \left(\frac{dt}{dx} \right) \frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{dx^i}{dt} \right) \left(\frac{dt}{dx} \right) = \left(\frac{dt}{dx} \right)^2 \frac{d^2x^i}{dt^2}$$

With this

$$\hookrightarrow \left(\frac{dt}{dx} \right)^2 \frac{d^2x^i}{dt^2} \approx \frac{1}{2} \gamma^{i0} (\partial_0 h_{00}) c^2 \left(\frac{dt}{dx} \right)^2$$

$$\text{or } \boxed{\frac{d^2x^i}{dt^2} \approx \frac{c^2}{2} \gamma^{i0} (\partial_0 h_{00})}$$

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \sigma = 0 \Rightarrow \gamma^{i0} = 0 \\ \text{while } \sigma = j \text{ gives } \gamma^{ij} = -1 = -\delta^{ij} \end{array} \right.$$

$$\text{So } \boxed{\frac{d^2x^i}{dt^2} \approx -\frac{c^2}{2} \delta^{ij} (\partial_j h_{00})}$$

Compare this with Newtonian eqn

$$\hookrightarrow \boxed{\frac{d^2x^i}{dt^2} = -\delta^{ij} \partial_j V}$$

In order for GR to go back to Newtonian, must have correspondence, that is in the limits

$$\hookrightarrow \boxed{V \approx \frac{c^2}{2} h_{00} + \text{constant}}$$

Since we want $V \rightarrow 0$ as $h_{00} \rightarrow 0$ (no gravity)

$$\rightarrow V = 0$$

$$\rightarrow \text{constant} = 0$$

$$\text{So } V \approx \frac{c^2}{2} h_{00}, \text{ or } \boxed{h_{00} = \frac{2V}{c^2}} \text{ to get Newtonian limit}$$

$g_{00} = \frac{2V}{c^2}$, but since $g_{00} = \eta_{00} + h_{00} = 1 + h_{00}$

Get that

$$g_{00} \approx 1 + \frac{2V}{c^2}$$

Correspondence between GR + Newtonian physics.

Einstein used this in coming up with the Einstein eqn...

for pt mass $\rightarrow V = -\frac{GM}{r} \rightarrow$ involves G

↳ Einstein eqn will include G as well!

Oct 30, 2018

Recall

$$\text{Newton: } \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\nabla^2 j \cdot V \text{ where } V = -\frac{GM}{r}$$

$$\text{GR } \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} + \Gamma^{\alpha}_{\nu\nu} \frac{dx^\nu}{dt} \frac{dx^\alpha}{dt} = 0 \text{ in weak static limit}$$

$$\text{weak static limit } g_{\mu\nu} \approx \eta_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu} \quad h_{\mu\nu} \ll 1$$

and

$$\partial_\nu h_{\mu\nu} = 0 \quad (\text{static})$$

Find correspondence

$$h_{00} = \frac{2V}{c^2} \quad \text{or} \quad g_{00} = 1 + \frac{2V}{c^2}$$

where we have used $\frac{dt^2}{dr^2} \approx 0$, or dt has no r dependence

A more careful analysis shows $\left[\frac{dt}{dr} = (1+h_{00})^{1/2} \right]$, which follows from

$$c^2 dt^2 = g_{00} dx^\nu dx^\nu \rightarrow \text{this is independent of } r \text{ in static}$$

But this gives a new type of time dilation which we'll look at later

The exact solution outside a spherical mass M in GR is the Schwarzschild solution

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2r} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -\left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2r}\right)^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -r^2 c^2 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \text{close to Minkowski}$$

Note $g_{00} = 1 + \frac{2V}{c^2}$

This means when $\frac{GM}{rc^2} \ll 1$ (small M or large r) then geodesic motion in GR will appear like motion due to a force in Newtonian physics

Curvature effects \sim force behavior

$\rightarrow g$

VII - The Einstein Eqs

- We've been assuming we know the metric + have looked at physics in curved spaces...
- . Einstein knew he had to find an eq that lets you solve for the metric given a distribution of mass and energy
 \Rightarrow Took him 8 years.
- . Ultimately, he found the eqns:

$$R^{MN} - \frac{1}{2} R g^{MN} = -\frac{8\pi G}{c^4} T^{MN}$$

Einstein eqns

Here T^{MN} = energy-momentum stress tensor
= density of energy; mass; momentum
 \Rightarrow source of gravity (curvature of spacetime)

R^{MN} \Rightarrow Ricci tensor \rightarrow contraction of the Riemann curvature tensor $R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda\sigma} \rightarrow 0$

$$R_{\mu\nu} = R^{\sigma}_{\mu\nu\sigma}$$

R \Rightarrow curvature scalar \Rightarrow contraction of $R_{\mu\nu}$

$$R = g^{\mu\nu} R_{\mu\nu} = R^{\mu}_{\mu}$$

We'll see $\Rightarrow R_{,UV}$ is a function of g_{UV} and its derivative

\Rightarrow Einstein equations \Rightarrow are a set of coupled non-linear partial differential equations for g_{UV}

- When Einstein looked at solutions for a gas of cosmic matter, he found evolving solution \Rightarrow expanding / contracting universe

But Einstein thought the universe is static \Rightarrow he was doing this before Hubble's discovery (1929) that the universe is expanding

To get solutions that describe static universe, he added an extra term

$$R^{UV} - \frac{1}{2} R g^{UV} + \Lambda g^{UV} = -\frac{8\pi G}{c^4} T^{UV}$$

- A cosmological constant \Rightarrow acts as a cosmic source of energy density
 \Rightarrow an energy associate with the vacuum (dark energy)
- After Hubble's discovery (universe is expanding), Einstein set Λ to 0, and he called putting in Λ his "greatest blunder".
- For decades, all cosmology was $\Lambda = 0$. Then in the 1990s it was discovered that the universe has accelerated expansion this brought back Λ .
- Now, all cosmological models include the Λ term or some form of "dark energy" (most)
- We'll study cosmology with Λ . Our plan is look at T^{UV} , $R_{,UV}$, R_{UV} , R , Λ \Rightarrow retrace some of Einstein's steps with coming up with his solutions. The eqns are very hard to solve

- Why? \rightarrow Because they're nonlinear. Gravitational fields carry energy which affects themselves
 \rightarrow gravitational fields interact with each other.
- In $E \cdot M \rightarrow$ set linear equations \rightarrow obey superposition principle
 $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} E \cdot M \text{ waves don't carry charge} \Rightarrow \text{do not interact} \\ \text{with each other...} \end{array} \right.$
- We won't attempt to solve Einstein's Eqns. Instead, we'll study 2 well-known solutions
 - (1) Schwarzschild solution \rightarrow gives $g_{\mu\nu}$ outside a spherical static mass M (Earth, Sun, Black hole)
 - (2) Friedmann - Robertson - Walker solution (FRW)
 \rightarrow gives $g_{\mu\nu}$ for a homogeneous + spatially isotropic universe (with $\Lambda = 0$ or $\Lambda \neq 0$)

FRW with Λ is the current best cosmological model

- 31, 2018

$$R^{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} g^{\mu\nu} + \Lambda g^{\mu\nu} = -\frac{8\pi G}{c^4} T^{\mu\nu}$$

How was Einstein guided to find this eqn?

In Newtonian limit

$$\vec{F} = -m \vec{\nabla} V \quad \text{with } V = -\frac{GM}{r}, \text{ for point particle}$$

What about for a mass density ρ ? For this ρ is given by

$$\boxed{\nabla^2 V = 4\pi G\rho} \quad \text{Poisson's eq.}$$

Has done similar? Analogy with $E = M$

$$\text{in } E \cdot M \quad \vec{J} \cdot \vec{E} = \frac{\rho}{\epsilon_0} \quad \xrightarrow{\text{charge per volume}}$$

$$\left. \begin{aligned} & \text{in } E \cdot M \quad \vec{J} \cdot \vec{E} = \frac{\rho}{\epsilon_0} \\ & \text{Potential in } E \cdot M \quad E = -\vec{\nabla} V \end{aligned} \right\} \Rightarrow \nabla^2 V = -\frac{\rho}{\epsilon_0} \quad \text{Poisson's eq. in } E \cdot M$$

We can simply map $F = \frac{1}{4\pi\epsilon_0} \frac{Q}{r^2}$ by $\frac{-GMm}{r^2}$

$$\text{So } \frac{1}{\epsilon_0} \rightarrow -4\pi G \text{ so } \boxed{\nabla^2 V = 4\pi G \rho}$$

Einstein used this as a guide

The Energy Momentum Stress Tensor

T^{MN} → density of energy + momentum

For a dist. of matter, $\rho = \frac{M}{V}$

→ ρc^2 gives the mass-energy density

We know float away w/ momentum angle relativistically, what is the momentum-type density? (that goes with a mass density?)

It's the pressure P (force per area / N/m^2)

If we look at units: $P = \frac{F}{A} = \frac{ma}{A} = \frac{mv}{V} = \frac{P}{V}$ $\xrightarrow{\text{momentum}}$ $\xrightarrow{\text{volume}}$

So Pressure (P) is the mean momentum transfer per area

In relativity, pressure P acts as a source of energy-momentum density in GR.

But P is NOT a vector!

So $P = \rho c^2$ should be part of the tensor T^{MN} for energy density

Also, since $\delta_{MN} = \delta_{MM}$ is carried by T^{MN} , expect $T^{MM} = T^22$

For a simple gas of particles in rest frame, in flat spacetime,

$$[T^{MN}] = \begin{pmatrix} \rho c^2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & P & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & P & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & P \end{pmatrix}$$

But to put $T^{\mu\nu}$ in covariant form that allows moving matter we use world velocity u^μ . This gives a form

$$T^{\mu\nu} = \begin{pmatrix} ? & ? \\ ? & ? \end{pmatrix} = \left(p + \frac{P}{c^2} \right) u^\mu u^\nu - P \gamma^{\mu\nu}$$

where $u^\mu = (\gamma, \vec{v})$ for moving matter, and $\gamma^{\mu\nu} = g^{\mu\nu}$ in flat spacetime

Einstein knew this was the quantity to use because it obeys conservation law

$$T_{,\mu}^{\mu\nu} = 0 \Leftrightarrow \partial_\mu T^{\mu\nu} = 0$$

This gives 2 well known eqns in fluid dynamics

\Rightarrow Continuity Eqn $\boxed{\frac{\partial p}{\partial t} + \vec{v} \cdot (\vec{p} \vec{v}) = 0}$ (expresses energy-matter conservation)

Euler's Eqn $\boxed{p \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \vec{v} \cdot \vec{\nabla} \right) \vec{v} = -\vec{\nabla} p}$ (has to do with momentum flow)

Main point $T^{\mu\nu}$ depends on $\vec{g} + \vec{p}$

$$\boxed{T_{,\mu}^{\mu\nu} = \partial_\mu T^{\mu\nu} = 0}$$

Note pressure $P \rightarrow$ the source of gravity ...

- ☐ Can also have energy density from electromagnetism
 - \Rightarrow Electric - magnetic fields carry energy + momentum. Can def. a stress tensor for them as well

$T_{EM}^{\mu\nu}$ = energy-mom for EM fields

(11)

Relativistic form

$$T_{EM}^{MN} = F^M_A F^{N\lambda} + \frac{1}{4} \gamma^{\mu\nu\rho} F_{AB} F^{AB} \quad F^{MN} = \text{tensor for } \vec{E} \cdot \vec{B}$$

Can show

$$\underbrace{T_{EM}^{00}}_{\sim} \sim \frac{1}{2} (\vec{E}^2 + \vec{B}^2) \sim \frac{\text{energy}}{\text{volume}}$$

$$\underbrace{T_{EM}^{ij}}_{\sim} \sim \text{radiation pressure (Poynting vector)}$$

The total energy momentum tensor is the sum of all contributions

$$T^{MN} = T_{\text{matter}}^{MN} + T_{EM}^{MN} + \dots$$

$$\begin{matrix} \uparrow \\ \rho, P, u^\mu \end{matrix} \quad \begin{matrix} \uparrow \\ \vec{E}, \vec{B} \end{matrix}$$

Lastly, to make the equations covariant (hold in curved spacetime)

$\rightarrow \gamma_{\mu\nu}$ replaced by $g_{\mu\nu}$ } $\gamma^{\mu\nu} \rightarrow g^{\mu\nu}$ and use
and , replaced by ; covariant derivatives ...

This gives matter for GR is

$$T_{\text{matter}}^{MN} = \left(\rho + \frac{P}{c^2} \right) u^\mu u^\nu - P g^{\mu\nu}$$

and

$$T_{;\mu}^{\mu\nu} = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad T^{MN} = T^{NM}$$

Now, how do we find eqn that lets us solve for $g_{\mu\nu}$ given a distribution of matter (T^{MN})

An obvious first guess is $g^{\mu\nu} = k T^{MN}$ (k=constant)

\square If $g^{uv} = h T^{uv}$, then $g^{uv} = g^{vu}$, $T^{uv} = T^{vu}$,

$$T_{ij\mu}^{uv} = 0 \text{ (0 diagonal)}$$

$$T_{ij\mu}^{uv} = 0 \text{ (0 diagonal)}$$

Good, but it doesn't give Poincaré Eqn. -- So... back to eqn involving connection. But here, $\Gamma_{\lambda\nu}^{\mu}$ is NOT a tensor.

- Also $\Gamma_{\lambda\nu}^{\mu} \neq 0$ does not mean spacetime is curved
(ex spherical coords in Minkowski spacetime)

So Study \Rightarrow quantity that describes curvature is the Riemann curvature tensor

$$R_{\lambda\mu\nu}^{\rho} = \partial_{\lambda}\Gamma_{\mu\nu}^{\rho} - \partial_{\mu}\Gamma_{\lambda\nu}^{\rho} + \Gamma_{\lambda\nu}^{\sigma}\Gamma_{\sigma\mu}^{\rho} - \Gamma_{\mu\nu}^{\sigma}\Gamma_{\lambda\sigma}^{\rho}$$

→ Riemann curvature tensor. Math Part.

↳ A spacetime is flat if $R_{\lambda\mu\nu}^{\rho} = 0$ at all points.

If $R_{\lambda\mu\nu}^{\rho} \neq 0$ at any point, it's curved spacetime
(some)

How to get $R_{\lambda\mu\nu}^{\rho}$?

↳ By doing repeated covariant differentiation --

① Covariant derivatives obey $\frac{\partial^2}{\partial x^i \partial x^j} - \frac{\partial^2}{\partial x^j \partial x^i}$

② But this isn't true when there's curvature

• Suppose γ_{λ}^{μ} is a covariant metric --

∂_ν is a covariant vector...

$$\partial_{\nu,\sigma} = \partial_\sigma \partial_\nu - R^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma} \partial_\mu$$

But then $\partial_{\nu,\sigma} = (\partial_{\nu,\sigma})_{;\nu} = (\partial_\sigma \partial_\nu - R^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma} \partial_\mu)_{;\nu}$

Find that $\boxed{\partial_{\nu,\sigma} \neq \partial_{\sigma,\nu}}$

Can show that

$$\boxed{\partial_{\nu,\sigma} - \partial_{\sigma,\nu} = R^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma} \partial_\mu}$$

when $R^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma} \neq 0 \Rightarrow \partial_{\nu,\sigma} \neq \partial_{\sigma,\nu}$ (curved spacetime)

But when $R^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma} = 0 \Rightarrow \partial_{\nu,\sigma} = \partial_{\sigma,\nu}$ (no curvature)

We also already found that parallel transport around a closed curve gives $\Delta \vec{r} \neq 0$

Can also show that when $R^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma} \neq 0$, this follows as well.

or

Hermann Curvature Tensor

$$R^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma} = \partial_\nu R^{\mu}_{\sigma} - \partial_\sigma R^{\mu}_{\nu} + R^p_{\nu\sigma} R^{\mu}_{p\nu} - R^p_{\nu\nu} R^{\mu}_{p\sigma}$$

flat spacetime $\Rightarrow R^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma} = 0$ everywhere
curved $\Rightarrow R^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma} \neq 0$ somewhere

$R^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma} \Rightarrow$ has $4^4 = 256$ components. But not all are independent

You'll prove

$$\underbrace{R^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma} + R^{\mu}_{\sigma\nu} + R^{\mu}_{\sigma\nu}}_{=0}$$

Cyclic identity

Also if we lower

$$R_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = g_{\mu\nu} R^{\rho\sigma} \cdot \underline{\text{Can prove that}}$$

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{ll} R_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = -R_{\nu\mu\rho\sigma} & (\text{anti-sym first 2 indices}) \\ R_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = -R_{\mu\nu\sigma\rho} & (\text{anti-sym second 2 indices}) \\ R_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = R_{\rho\sigma\mu\nu} & (\text{symmetric, double swap}) \end{array} \right.$$

These all follow from definitions in terms of $R^M_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}$. With all these relations, there are only 10 independent indices in $R^M_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}$ components

Still, $g_{\mu\nu}$ has only 10 independent components.

\Rightarrow we can look at contraction of $R^M_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}$

Cube at Contraction

$$\rightarrow \cancel{\mu} \cancel{\nu} \cancel{\rho} \cancel{\sigma} = \cancel{\mu} \cancel{\nu} \cancel{\rho} \cancel{\sigma}$$

$$R^M_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = g^{\mu\rho} R_{\nu\sigma} = -g^{\mu\rho} R_{\nu\sigma\rho\sigma} = \boxed{-R^{\mu\rho}_{\nu\sigma\rho\sigma} = R^M_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}}$$

This says that $R^M_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = 0$ (vanishes)

There is a contraction that doesn't vanish

$$\boxed{R_{\mu\nu} = R^{\rho\sigma}_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}} \quad \text{Ricci tensor.}$$

Show that symmetric: $R_{\mu\nu} = R_{\nu\mu}$

\hookrightarrow Start w/ cyclic identity: $R^M_{\nu\mu\rho\sigma} + R^M_{\mu\sigma\rho\mu} + R^M_{\sigma\rho\mu\nu} = 0$

~~cancel μ~~ \hookrightarrow Contract $\mu = \sigma$

$$\hookrightarrow R^M_{\nu\mu\mu} + R^M_{\mu\mu\sigma} + \underbrace{R^M_{\sigma\sigma\mu}}_0 = 0$$

$$\hookrightarrow R^M_{\nu\mu\mu} - R^M_{\mu\mu\mu} = 0 \Rightarrow R_{\nu\mu} - R_{\mu\nu} = 0 \hookrightarrow \boxed{R_{\nu\mu} = R_{\mu\nu}}$$

This means that $R_{\mu\nu}$ has only 10 independent components
Same as $g_{\mu\nu}$

Lastly, we can define $R = R^{\mu\nu}_{\mu\nu} = g^{\mu\nu} R_{\mu\nu}$ \rightarrow curvature scalar

Back to Einstein equation. Einstein looked at combining $g_{\mu\nu}, T^{\mu\nu}$, and $R_{\mu\nu}$ and R in various combinations.

One he tried + published in 1915 was $R^{\mu\nu} = k T^{\mu\nu}$ $k = \text{coupling constant}$

But this doesn't work, since $T^{\mu\nu}_{;\mu} = 0$ for energy-momentum conservation, but $R^{\mu\nu}_{;\mu} \neq 0$ in general \rightarrow [divergence of $T^{\mu\nu}$]

Ultimately, he found the combination working

$$G^{\mu\nu} = R^{\mu\nu} - \frac{R}{2} g^{\mu\nu} \rightarrow \text{Einstein tensor, which has } G^{\mu\nu}_{;\mu} = 0 \text{ as identity} \rightarrow \text{divergence covariant}$$

Note $G^{\mu\nu}_{;\mu} = \text{covariant divergence}$

$$\text{Einstein settled down } G^{\mu\nu} = k T^{\mu\nu} \rightarrow \text{consistent with } T^{\mu\nu}_{;\mu} = 0$$

Einstein defined k from Newtonian limit, then for weak fields you get the Poisson eqn.

$$\nabla^2 V = 4\pi G f$$

$$\text{requires } k = \frac{8\pi G}{c^4}$$

To this gives

$$R^{\mu\nu} - \frac{R}{2} g^{\mu\nu} = -\frac{8\pi G}{c^4} T^{\mu\nu} \quad \text{Einstein eqns}$$

\Rightarrow 10 equations (all sym)

\rightarrow coupled, nonlinear, partial differential eqns.

This looks like a lot of guess. But it's shown that possibilities are very limited...

- One can show mathematically that a tensor

$t^{\mu\nu}$ = a function of $g_{\mu\nu}$ & at most 2 derivatives that obeys

$$t^{\mu\nu}_{;\mu} = 0 \quad \xrightarrow{\text{A, B, C constants}}$$

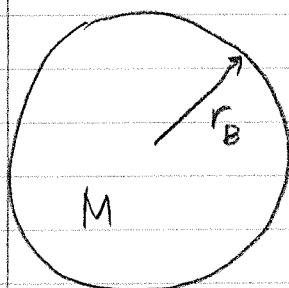
Can be written as
$$t^{\mu\nu} = AR^{\mu\nu} + BR^{\mu\nu} + Cg_{\mu\nu}$$

The only generalization is the cosmological constant term
[$C = \Lambda$]

- Einstein's eqn with Λ is of the most general form
- We'll look at Einstein equations with > without Λ . We'll see that Λ is very important in cosmology
→ But in that context it's very small.
- On solar system scales $\Lambda \ll 1$ plays no role → Can ignore it for Earth, sun, etc...

Schwarzschild Metric → 1916 → exact solution to Einstein eqn ($\Lambda = 0$)

Looks for a solution outside a static dist of mass



$r_B \rightarrow$ boundary radius

Find $g_{\mu\nu}$ for $r \geq r_B$. (Outside)

Note Empty space for $r \geq r_B$. $\Rightarrow T^{\mu\nu} = 0$ (no ε -mass,

Ex 3.5.1, will show that $R = \frac{8\pi G}{c^4} T = T^{\mu}_{\mu} = g^{\mu\nu} T_{\mu\nu} = g_{\mu\nu} T^{\mu\nu}$

If $T^{\mu\nu} = 0$, then $T = 0$, so $R = 0$. So the Einstein eqn in empty space reduces to

$$R^{\mu\nu} = 0$$

Schwarzschild wrote down the general form of $g_{\mu\nu}$ for a static spherical symmetry, requiring that

$$[g_{\mu\nu} \rightarrow g_{\mu\nu} \text{ as } r \rightarrow \infty] \quad (\text{GR} \rightarrow \text{SR})$$

imposed $R^{\mu\nu} = 0$, requires agreement with Newtonian limit, where

$$g_{00}^{\infty} = 1 + \frac{2V}{c^2 r} \quad \text{with } V = -\frac{GM}{r} \quad \text{in weak, static limit}$$

Get Schwarzschild metric

$$[g_{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right) & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -\left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

Note

$\rightarrow M \rightarrow 0$

or $r \rightarrow \infty$

$$\rightarrow [g_{\mu\nu}] \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix} = g_{\mu\nu} \text{ in spherical coordinates}$$

We want to simplify this metric. Can apply it to Earth, Sun, or black hole.

For $r \geq r_s$, the line element ~~$ds^2 = (1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}) dt^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$~~

$$ds^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

Reinh used $m = \frac{GM}{c^2}$ → defines length

Can rewrite $ds^2 = (1 - 2m/r) c^2 dt^2 - (1 - 2m/r)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$

Observe that

$$g_{00} = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1} \rightarrow \infty \text{ at}$$

$$r = r_s = \frac{2GM}{c^2} = 2m$$

Schwarzschild radius

Need to distinguish 2 types of object

- $r_B > r_s \rightarrow$ no problem since r_s is inside the object, while the exterior is outside
→ planets
- $r_B < r_s \rightarrow$ Black hole

Note How big is r_s ? → depends on mass ...

For $M = M_{\text{Earth}} \rightarrow r_s = 0.009 \text{ m}$

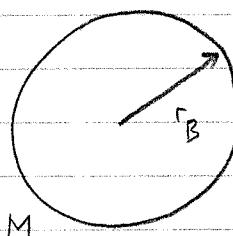
For Sun $\rightarrow r_s = 3 \text{ km}$

15, 2018

TESTS AND PREDICTIONS OF GR

Want to investigate curvature near a planet or star

Consider Schwarzschild metric



$r \geq r_B \rightarrow$ no black holes

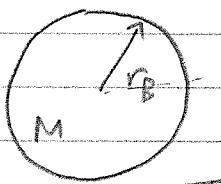
↳ how does GR differ from SR?

[SR]: a relativity theory. Coordinates x, t are physical lengths and times in frame (k), and x', t' are physical length and time times in frame (k') \Rightarrow measured by rulers and clocks related by LT's

[GR] Theory of gravity \Rightarrow can transform between frames but we generally don't do that.

Key difference \rightarrow coordinates do not give physical lengths and +

$$\bullet (ct, x, y, z) \text{ or } (ct, r, \theta, \phi)$$



Coordinates vs Physical Length + Time

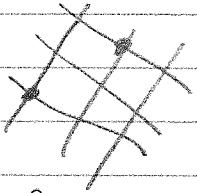
Schwarzschild metric is written in terms of coordinates,

$\hookrightarrow (ct, r, \theta, \phi) \rightarrow$ dimensional quantities that uniquely label points in spacetime. But they are not physical lengths/times.

The metric tensor + line element gives physical lengths, times

$$ds^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

like a city



words label points

but distances require more info (metric)

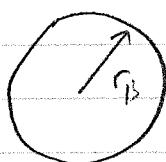
Want to see how to use the metric to calculate lengths, times

- (1) look at purely spatial + time separation (involves only ds^2)
- (2) Consider moving in spacetime \rightarrow this involves both ds^2 and the geodesic equations

\rightarrow look at both massive + massless particles ...

{ Is there any situation where r, θ, ϕ, t become physical
 2 lengths + times?

↳ Yes! If we go far away $g_{tt} \rightarrow g_{rr}$ as $r \rightarrow \infty$



$$r \rightarrow \infty$$

$$\frac{dr}{dt}$$

$$\partial_t$$

Why? because spacetime flattens \rightarrow linkons in space
 \rightarrow coefficients of the metric go to 1 or -1

\Rightarrow So, we will often talk about time + measurements made by faraway observers $\rightarrow r, t$.

Lengths + Times

Note Schwarzschild metric has no t dep.

$$[g_{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}\right) & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -\left(1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}\right)^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & r^2 \sin^2\theta \end{pmatrix}$$

\Rightarrow Can separate space & time ... Take a $t = \text{const}$ slice of spacetime ... look at spatial geometry

So $dt = 0 \Rightarrow$ 3D spatial geometry. We can also change the signs of the remaining components ...

$$\therefore [g_{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} +\left(1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}\right)^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & +r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & +r^2 \sin^2\theta \end{pmatrix}$$

So, new line element:

$$ds^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

where $[\tilde{g}_{ij}] = [-g_{ij}]$ $x^i = (r, \theta, \phi)$

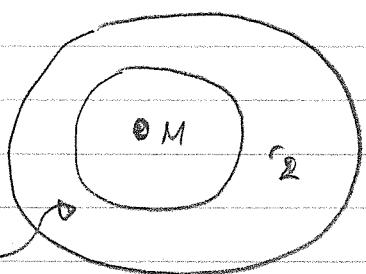
What is the geometry of this space? Consider $\theta = \frac{\pi}{2}$.

→ Equatorial plane . In fact, any slice through the center will be the same ... What is the geometry of the

→ If $\theta = \frac{\pi}{2}$, find $\Rightarrow d\theta = 0$. So reduced to 2D surface

$$ds^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 + r^2 d\phi^2 \quad (\sin \frac{\pi}{2} = 1)$$

This describes a 2D sheet through equators. Consider 2 circles with coordinate radii $r_1 > r_2$



$$\Delta r = r_1 - r_2$$

For each we can find distance going around.

space is curved here

$\rightarrow R \geq \Delta r$

$$r = r_1 = \text{const}, \quad 0 \leq \phi \leq 2\pi$$

$$r = r_2 = \text{const}, \quad 0 \leq \phi \leq 2\pi$$

Get $ds^2 = 0 + r^2 d\phi^2 \quad (dr = 0)$

$$\therefore \boxed{s = r \int_0^{2\pi} d\phi = 2\pi r} \quad (\text{physical circumference})$$

$s = \frac{r}{2\pi}$. This suggests that r is the distance to the center.
 \rightarrow BOT IT ISN'T!

To find radial distances \rightarrow integrate r with ϕ fixed $\rightarrow dy = 0$

$$\Rightarrow ds^2 = 0 + 0 + \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}\right)^{-1} dr^2$$

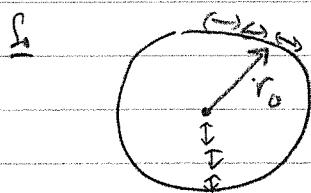
$$\Rightarrow s = R = \int_{r_1}^{r_2} \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}\right)^{-1/2} dr \quad R: \text{physical distance}$$



Notice $R \geq \Delta r$, because $\frac{2GM}{rc^2} < 1$

Note To make measurements, we need calibrated rulers?

\rightarrow Open a factory at $r \rightarrow \infty$, build 1m sticks, then distribute them everywhere. Any measurements counts how many "1m" sticks are needed ...



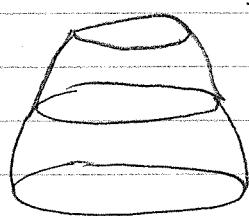
Find going around circumference need $2\pi r_0$ sticks

But going radial inward, we need more than r_0 sticks.

How do we visualize the geometry of this 2D sheet?

Use a hyper space as an embedding space ...

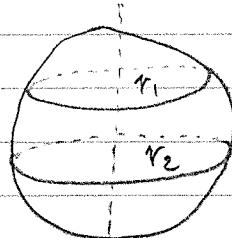
\Rightarrow introduce "fake" 3D in hyperspace ...



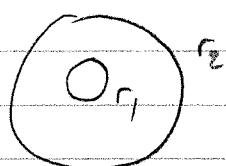
$r_1(2\pi)$
 $r_2(2\pi)$

Find 2D sheet is the surface of a funnel in 3D hyperspace

Note Something happens on 2D sphere \rightarrow curved 2D space



there's



r_1

$2\pi r_1, 2\pi r_2$

But $R_{12} \gg \Delta r_{12}$

We see that the space near a static mass M is curved, but for the Earth + Sun the effects are small...

$$\text{For Earth } \frac{2m}{r_B} = \frac{2GM}{c^2 r_B} \approx 10^{-1} \text{ or } R \approx r_1 - r_2 \quad \left. \right\} \text{Earth}$$

$$\text{For Sun } \frac{2m}{r_B} = \frac{2GM}{c^2 r_B} \approx 10^{-6} \text{ or } R \approx r_1 - r_2 \quad \left. \right\} \text{Sun}$$

→

Nov 6, 2018 Recall Schwarzschild solution \rightarrow 2D sheets $t = cmt, \theta = \frac{\pi}{2}$

$$\tilde{g}_{ij} = -g_{ij}$$

$$\approx ds^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 + r^2 d\phi^2$$

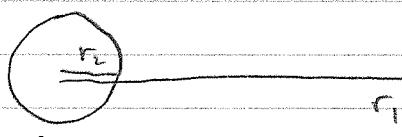
$$\text{Orbits } s = r \int d\phi = 2\pi r$$

$$\text{Radial distances} \quad \Delta r = \int \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1/2} dr \approx \Delta R$$

Embed sheet in 3D space



Ex Find $\Delta r \cdot \Delta r$ between surface of the Sun + Earth



Earth

Sun

$$\underline{r_2 = r_B = 7.0 \times 10^8 \text{ m}}$$

$$\underline{r = 1.5 \times 10^{11} \text{ m}}$$

$$m = \frac{GM}{c^2} = 1482 \text{ m for Sun}$$

$$\underline{\text{So }} \frac{2m}{r_1} \ll 1, \text{ likewise } \frac{2m}{r_2} \ll 1$$

$$\underline{\text{So }} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1/2} \approx 1 + \frac{m}{r}$$

$$(1+x)^n \approx 1+nx, nx \ll 1$$

$$\underline{\Delta r = \int_{r_2}^{r_1} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1/2} dr = \int_{r_2}^{r_1} 1 + \frac{m}{r} dr = \Delta r + m \ln\left(\frac{r_1}{r_2}\right)}$$

$$\underline{\Delta r \approx 1.5 \times 10^{11} \text{ m}}, \underline{m \ln \frac{r_1}{r_2} \approx 7.9 \times 10^3 \text{ m}} \ll \underline{\Delta r - \Delta r} \Rightarrow \underline{\Delta r \approx \Delta r \approx 1.5 \times 10^{11} \text{ m}}$$

$$\text{So } \frac{\Delta R - \Delta r}{\Delta R} \approx 5.3 \times 10^{-8} \rightarrow \text{parts per 100 million}$$

\rightarrow astronomers don't worry about this for our solar system

$$\text{Exact solution } \Delta R = \sqrt{r_1(r_1-2m)} - \sqrt{r_2(r_2-2m)} + 2m \ln \left(\frac{\sqrt{r_1} + \sqrt{r_1-2m}}{\sqrt{r_2} + \sqrt{r_2-2m}} \right)$$

But answer still the same ...

We also want to look at time intervals

Clock @ rest in gravitational field $\rightarrow r, \theta, \phi$ constant

$$\text{or } dr = d\theta = d\phi = 0$$

$$s = c\tau \quad t \neq \tau \quad (\text{proper time})$$

$$\Rightarrow ds^2 = c^2 dt^2$$

$$= \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right) c^2 dt^2$$

$$\text{So } dt = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{1/2} dt \rightarrow \text{time dilation}$$

τ = physical time on clock

t = coordinate time, or time of faraway clocks

Suppose 2 clocks at rest at 2 different location.

$$\Delta\tau_1 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r_1}\right)^{1/2} \Delta t \quad r=r_1$$

$$\Delta\tau_2 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r_2}\right)^{1/2} \Delta t \quad r=r_2$$

$$\text{So } \frac{\Delta\tau_1}{\Delta\tau_2} = \sqrt{\frac{1 - 2GM/c^2 r_1}{1 - 2GM/c^2 r_2}}$$

Gravitational time dilation

So that if $r_1 < r_2$, then $\Delta\tau_1 < \Delta\tau_2$

\rightarrow time goes slower in stronger gravitational field

But everything slows down together \rightarrow don't notice anything
locally

1.

Because we'll measure slowed down events with slowed down clocks

→ Need 2 different locations to detect anything. Can compare clocks on the ground v. clocks on airplane / satellite.
→ Experiment agrees with general relativity. (GPS)

OR send signals between 2 places → spectral shift gravitational

Gravitational Spectral Shift

Consider light emitted, received at 2 locations



Σ : emitted

κ : received

Put clocks at r_E , r_R and time in cycles of light loops

Frequencies

$$\nu_E = \frac{n}{\Delta t_E}$$

$$\nu_R = \frac{n}{\Delta t_R}$$

Each propagation is related to a corr. time.

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta t_R &= \sqrt{1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r_R}} \Delta t_E \\ \Delta t_E &= \sqrt{1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r_E}} \Delta t_R \end{aligned}$$

Δt_E = word time for emission of n cycles

Δt_R is $= t_R^{(n)} - t_E^{(n)}$
analogous and ↑ ↑

light moves in null trajectory

of last start of first wave

$$\begin{aligned} ds^2 = 0 &= \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 + \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \\ &= \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 + \tilde{g}_{ij} dx^i dx^j \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{So } \boxed{dt = \frac{1}{c} \left[\left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} g_{ij} dx^i dx^j \right]^{\frac{1}{2}}}$$

$$\text{Get } t_R^{(0)} - t_E^{(0)} = \frac{1}{c} \int \left[\left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r} \right)^{-1} g_{ij} dx^i dx^j \right]^{1/2}$$

↑ no t dependence. Get the same RHS for the end of n th wave

$$t_R^{(n)} - t_E^{(n)} = t_R^{(0)} - t_E^{(0)}$$

so

$$\Delta t_R = \Delta t_E$$

So

$$\frac{\Delta t_R}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r_R}}} = \frac{\Delta t_E}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r_E}}}$$

$$\text{So } \frac{\gamma_R}{\gamma_E} = \frac{\Delta t_R / \Delta t_E}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{2GM/c^2 r_E}{1 - 2GM/c^2 r_R}}} = \sqrt{\frac{1 - 2GM/c^2 r_E}{1 - 2GM/c^2 r_R}}$$

↑ grav. spectral shift $m = \frac{GM}{c^2}$. For $\frac{2m}{r} \ll \frac{2GM}{c^2 r} \ll 1$,

$$\text{we get } \frac{\gamma_R}{\gamma_E} \approx \frac{1 - m/r_E}{1 - m/r_R}$$

$$\text{OR } \frac{\Delta \gamma}{\gamma_E} = \frac{\gamma_R - \gamma_E}{\gamma_E} \approx \frac{GM}{c^2} \left(\frac{1}{r_R} - \frac{1}{r_E} \right)$$

For $r_R > r_E \rightarrow \Delta \gamma < 0 \rightarrow$ redshift (away from g)

$r_E > r_R \rightarrow \Delta \gamma > 0 \rightarrow$ blueshift (into g)

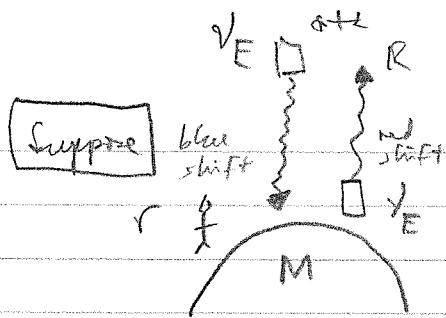
Suppose

each observer, $\gamma = \gamma_E$, because $\gamma = 0$ for each

means γ means γ

Note γ_E at source is always the same because no new charged light with charged eyes (γ_E same for both)

M



Note Same v_E for both

But for $R \rightarrow$ see redshifted light
for $r \rightarrow$ see blueshifted light

Pound - Rebka experiment confirmed this (at Harvard)

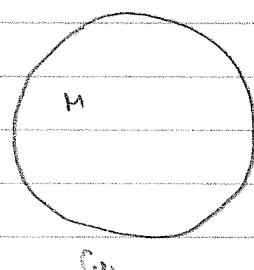
$$\text{Nov 7, 2018} \quad \text{Kerr} \quad dr = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}\right)^{-1/2} dt \quad \text{for } t = \text{const.}$$

$$\text{and } dt = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2r}\right)^{1/2} dt \quad \text{time on clock at rest}$$

$$\frac{\Delta t}{v_E} = \frac{(t_F - t_I)}{v_E} \approx \frac{GM}{c^2} \left(\frac{1}{R} - \frac{1}{r_E}\right) \quad \text{spectral shift}$$

Radar Time Delay Experiment \Rightarrow provides one of the best tests of

Consider



r_2

t

0
venus



earth

Sun

- bounce radar off Venus with Sun behind
- \rightarrow Time the round trip w/ a clock at rest on Earth

$$\text{Might expect } \Delta t = 2 \frac{(r_2 - r_1)}{c} = \frac{2Dr}{c}$$

But there's actually a time delay

For light $\rightarrow ds^2 = 0$ (null line element)

Let Φ const., dt const., ds

$$\therefore ds^2 = 0 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}\right)^{-1} c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2r}\right)^{-1} dr^2$$

$$\text{So } \boxed{\frac{dr}{dt} = \pm c \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r} \right)} \rightarrow \text{coordinate speed of light}$$

See that $\boxed{\left| \frac{dr}{dt} \right| < c}$ → coordinate speed of light $< c$

But far away as $r \rightarrow \infty \rightarrow \left| \frac{dr}{dt} \right| = c$

Also, light has no proper time, and hence no world velocity
 $u^\mu = \frac{dx^\mu}{dt}$ not defined.

How long does a round trip take, measured with a clock on Earth?

For $r = t$

$$dt = \frac{1}{c} \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{r^2} \right)^{-\frac{1}{2}} dr \approx \left(1 + \frac{2GM}{rc^2} \right)^{-\frac{1}{2}} dr$$

$$\text{So } dt = 2 \int_{r_2}^{r_1} \left(1 + \frac{2GM}{rc^2} \right)^{-\frac{1}{2}} dr = \boxed{\frac{2}{c} dr + \frac{4m}{c} \ln \left| \frac{r_1}{r_2} \right| = \Delta t} \quad \uparrow \text{coordinate time}$$

round
trip

$$\text{For clock on Earth } \boxed{\Delta t = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} dt}$$

Since $m = \frac{GM}{c^2}$ where M is the Sun's mass. There is a gravitational effect due to Earth's mass, but it's smaller than due to that of the Sun.

$$\left(\frac{2m}{r_B} \right)_{\text{Earth}} \ll \left(\frac{2m}{r_1} \right)_{\text{Sun}} \quad \text{This is even the classical form} \quad V = \frac{1}{r} \quad (\text{Newtonian potential})$$

But not true for acc. $g = \frac{1}{r^2} \rightarrow$ Earth's g wins, but Sun's potential wins

$$\text{Explain } \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r_1} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \approx 1 - \frac{GM}{c^2 r_1}$$

$$\text{So } \boxed{\Delta t = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_1} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} dt \approx \left(1 - \frac{GM}{c^2 r_1} \right) \left[\frac{2}{c} dr + \frac{4m}{c} \ln \left| \frac{r_1}{r_2} \right| \right]}$$

$$\text{So } \boxed{\Delta t_{GR} = \frac{2}{c} dr - \frac{2m}{r_1 c} dr + \frac{4m}{c} \ln \left| \frac{r_1}{r_2} \right|} \rightarrow (\text{measured, expected time})$$

Compare this with repeated result

$$\boxed{\Delta R = c \tilde{\Delta t}}$$

(physical distance to Venus (for a $t = \text{const}$ slice))

$$\text{So } \tilde{\Delta t} = \frac{2}{c} \Delta R$$

$$= \frac{2}{c} \int_{r_2}^{r_1} \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r} \right)^{-1/2} dr \approx \frac{2}{c} \int_{r_2}^{r_1} \left(1 + \frac{GM}{c^2 r} \right) dr$$

$$\Rightarrow \tilde{\Delta t} \approx \frac{2}{c} \left[dr + m \ln \left| \frac{r_1}{r_2} \right| \right]$$

$$\boxed{\tilde{\Delta t}_E = \frac{2}{c} dr + \frac{2}{c} m \ln \left| \frac{r_1}{r_2} \right|} \rightarrow (\text{Expected})$$

We see that $\boxed{\Delta t_{GR} \neq \tilde{\Delta t}}$

$$\text{Note } \boxed{\Delta t_{GR} - \tilde{\Delta t} \approx \frac{2GM}{c^2} \left(\ln \left| \frac{r_1}{r_2} \right| - \frac{\Delta r}{r_1} \right) > 0}$$

$$\text{So } \boxed{\Delta t_{GR} - \tilde{\Delta t} > 0} \rightarrow \text{GR predicted a time delay}$$

What does this mean? → Up to interpretations...

Issue → (1) Speed of light is slowed down in GR. True that $\left| \frac{dr}{dt} \right| < c$, but this is not the physical speed.

→ This interpretation seems misleading

(2) Different interpretation → you can't use a clock on Earth a $\overbrace{\Delta R}$ for a $t = \text{const}$ slice for light

(i) moving through different grav.

→ Clocks run differently all along the way

(ii) We're also using ΔR that assumes $t = \text{constant}$. But the light is moving thru time

→ The predicted GR result takes all of this into account and gives a different answer...

Question what speed does light have in GR? Again, $v^{\mu} = \frac{dx^{\mu}}{dt}$ is NOT defined. But, we can also go to freely falling frames...

$$g_{\mu\nu} \rightarrow g_{\mu\nu}, ds^2 = 0 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^{\mu} dx^{\nu}$$

This gives $c dt^2 - dx^i dx^i = 0 \Rightarrow \left| \frac{dx^i}{dt} \right| = c$

But what about in a non-inertial frame?

⇒ need to measure the speed locally (in a lab)
→ use local clocks

→ dR

(B) dt Use clock at rest in lab for light passing by

$$dR = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1/2} dr, dt = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{1/2} dt$$

h $\boxed{\frac{dR}{dt} = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \frac{dr}{dt}}$

local speed

physical speed

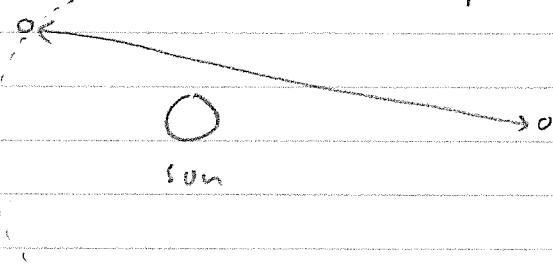
But $\frac{dr}{dt} = \pm c \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)$

∴ $\boxed{\frac{dR}{dt} = \pm c} \rightarrow \text{speed of light is still } c.$

But we can't conclude that going a distance $2DR$ gives $\bar{t} = \frac{2DR}{c}$ because instead, GR predicts an extra delay.

Experiments of Shapiro (1968 - 1971)

→ did radar delay experiments. Measured delays of radar bounces off Venus as it passes behind the Sun.



Can't compute time delay accurately to test GR, but instead → look at change in delay, fit data to GR

But

$$\Delta \tau = \begin{pmatrix} (1-\frac{2m}{r}) & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -(1-\frac{2m}{r})^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -r^2 m \end{pmatrix}$$

where γ is a parameter. They fit γ to data to find the best value.

→ Shapiro et al. found that $\gamma = 1.03 \pm 0.01$

→ consistent with Schwarzschild metric that predicts:

Improved fits have taken this below 1%

Particle Motion in Schwarzschild geometry

5 variables

Massive particle → has proper time $c^2 dt^2 = dr^2$

$$c^2 dt^2 = dr^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) dt^2 c^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

We also have geodesic equation:

$$\frac{d^2 x^\mu}{dt^2} + \Gamma^\mu_{\alpha\beta} \frac{dx^\alpha}{dt} \frac{dx^\beta}{dt} = 0$$

→ we have 4 more equations
→ can solve for 5 variables.

We need connection

$$\Gamma_{\rho\sigma}^\mu = \frac{1}{2} g^{1\lambda} (\partial_\rho g_{\lambda\sigma} + \partial_\sigma g_{\lambda\rho} - \partial_\lambda g_{\rho\sigma})$$

→ refer to sheet for
connection ~ metric

We have 4 eqns with $\mu = 0, 1, 2, 3$. We can write using dot notation

$$\hookrightarrow \ddot{t} = \frac{dt}{dx}, \dot{r} = \frac{dr}{dx}, \text{ etc}$$

So geodesic eqn becomes $\ddot{x}^\mu + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \dot{x}^\nu \dot{x}^\sigma = 0$

1 $\ddot{r} + 2\Gamma_{01}^0 (\dot{r})(\dot{r}) = 0 \quad (\text{only } \Gamma_{01}^0 = \Gamma_{10}^0 \neq 0)$

$$\rightarrow \ddot{r} + \frac{2m}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \dot{r} \dot{r} = 0 \quad m = \frac{GM}{c^2}$$

Input for $\mu = 1, 2, 3 \Rightarrow$ we get 3 more equations...

$$\begin{aligned} M=1 \quad & \ddot{r} + \frac{mc^2}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \dot{r}^2 + \left(\frac{-m}{r^2}\right) \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \dot{r}^2 \\ & + (-r + 2m) \dot{\theta}^2 - r \sin^2 \theta \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \dot{\varphi}^2 = 0 \end{aligned} \quad m=1$$

$$M=2 \quad \ddot{\theta} + \frac{2\dot{r}}{r} \dot{\theta} - \sin \theta \cos \theta \dot{\varphi}^2 = 0$$

$$M=3 \quad \ddot{\varphi} + \frac{2\dot{r}}{r} \dot{\varphi} + \frac{2m \omega \theta}{r} \dot{\theta} \dot{\varphi} = 0$$

Consider planar motion: $\theta = \frac{\pi}{2} \Rightarrow$ 2nd eqn goes away ($\dot{\theta} = \ddot{\theta} = 0$)
 $\sin \theta = 1, \cos \theta = 0$

So $\ddot{r} + \frac{2m}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \dot{r} \dot{r} = 0$

$$M=1 \quad \ddot{r} + \frac{m c^2}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \dot{r}^2 - \frac{m}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \dot{r}^2 - r \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \dot{\varphi}^2 = 0$$

$$M=3 \quad \ddot{\varphi} + \frac{2\dot{r}}{r} \dot{\varphi} = 0$$

For first eq, divide by \dot{t}

$$\Rightarrow M=0 : \frac{1}{\dot{t}} \frac{dt}{dt} = \frac{-2mr^2}{(1-\frac{2m}{r})} \frac{dr}{dt}$$

$$\Rightarrow \int \frac{dt}{\dot{t}} = \int \frac{-2mr^2}{1-2m/r} dr$$

$$\therefore \ln \dot{t} = -\ln(1-\frac{2m}{r}) + C$$

$$\therefore \boxed{\dot{t} = k(1-\frac{2m}{r})}$$

For 3rd eqn, write it as $\frac{d(r\dot{\phi})}{dt} = 0$

$$\text{Get } \boxed{r\ddot{\phi} = h, h = \text{const}}$$

We get

$$\left(1-\frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \ddot{r} + \frac{mc^2}{r^2} \dot{t}^2 + \left(1-\frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-2} \frac{m}{r^2} \dot{r}^2 - r\ddot{\phi}^2 = 0$$

$$\left(1-\frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \dot{t} = k$$

$$r\ddot{\phi} = h$$

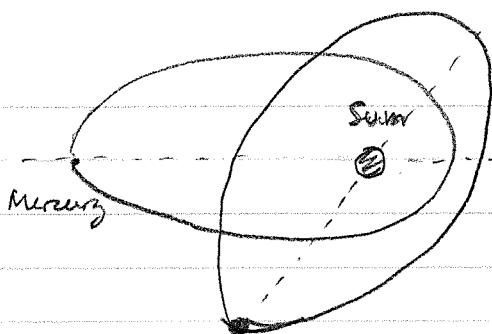
Line element $\theta = \frac{\pi}{2}$

$$\hookrightarrow \boxed{c^2 = c^2 \left(1-\frac{2m}{r}\right) \dot{t}^2 - \left(1-\frac{2m}{r}\right) \dot{r}^2 - r^2 \dot{\phi}^2}$$

\Rightarrow 4 eqns for 4 unknowns with k, h constants
 \rightarrow can solve for r, t, ϕ, T

Ex

\hookrightarrow Using these eqns Einstein calculated the precession of Mercury's perihelion (point of closest approach)



In Newtonian physics, there's a precession rate of $532''/\text{century}$ caused by other planets... .

But there was always an extra $43''/\text{century}$ that could not be explained...

Einstein did the calculation and found an extra $43''/\text{century}$. We're not going to worry about the calculations (See 4.5)

Light motion For light, we must use null line element.
→ can't use t as parameter.

$ds^2 = 0$. Line element with $\theta = \frac{\pi}{2}$ plane is

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \\ &= \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\phi^2 \end{aligned}$$

Param the null trajectory with ω (not s or t). .

Have $\dot{x}^\mu = \frac{dx^\mu}{d\omega}$ and ω an... Any ω is good as long as it gives light-like trajectory $0 = g_{\mu\nu} \dot{x}^\mu \dot{x}^\nu$

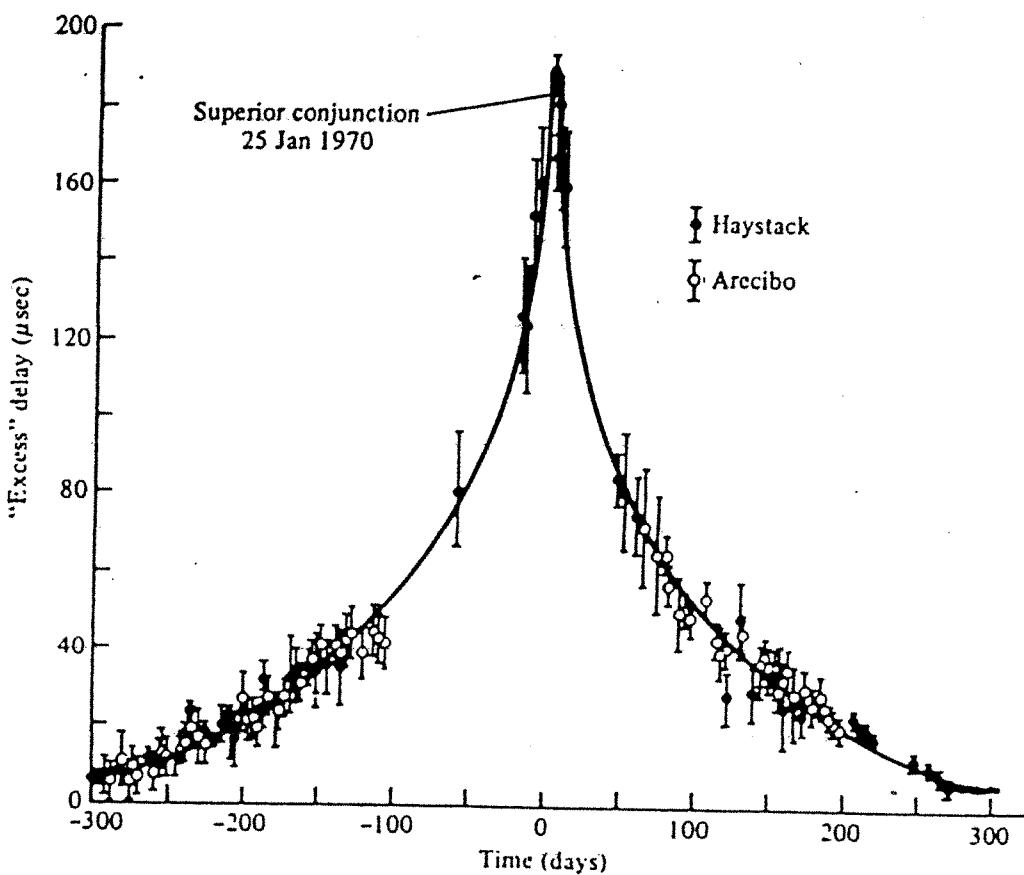
Can use ω in geodesic eqn \rightarrow moves as free particle..

$$\ddot{x}^\mu + \Gamma^\mu_{\nu\sigma} \dot{x}^\nu \dot{x}^\sigma = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{d^2 x^\mu}{d\omega^2} + \Gamma^\mu_{\nu\sigma} \frac{dx^\nu}{d\omega} \frac{dx^\sigma}{d\omega} = 0$$

Let $t = \frac{dt}{d\omega}$ and β on... → set the same eqns (1)(2)(3) on sheet..

Can also divide line element by ds^2

→ $c^2 \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \dot{t}^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \dot{r}^2 - r^2 \dot{\phi}^2 = 0$ (null line element)



Results of Earth-Venus time-delay measurements. The solid curve gives the theoretical prediction. (From Shapiro et al., 1971.)

Schwarzschild Solution

$$c^2 d\tau^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu \quad m = \frac{GM}{c^2} \Rightarrow \text{a length}$$

$$c^2 d\tau^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

$$\Gamma_{\nu\lambda}^\mu = \frac{1}{2} g^{\mu\rho} (\partial_\nu g_{\rho\lambda} + \partial_\lambda g_{\nu\rho} - \partial_\rho g_{\nu\lambda})$$

With the Schwarzschild metric, we can compute the nonzero Christoffel symbols:

$$\Gamma_{01}^0 = \frac{m}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \quad \Gamma_{00}^1 = \frac{mc^2}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \quad \Gamma_{11}^1 = -\frac{m}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1}$$

$$\Gamma_{22}^1 = -(r - 2m) \quad \Gamma_{33}^1 = -r \sin^2 \theta \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \quad \Gamma_{12}^2 = \frac{1}{r}$$

$$\Gamma_{33}^2 = -\sin \theta \cos \theta \quad \Gamma_{13}^3 = \frac{1}{r} \quad \Gamma_{23}^3 = \cot \theta$$

Using these, we can write out the geodesic equations:

$$\frac{d^2 x^\mu}{d\tau^2} + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \frac{dx^\nu}{d\tau} \frac{dx^\sigma}{d\tau} = 0$$

If we restrict the solution to the plane ($\theta = \pi/2$), we get three equations for \ddot{r} , \ddot{t} , and $\ddot{\phi}$, where $\dot{r} = \frac{dr}{d\tau}$, etc. Two of these equations can be integrated once, which introduces integration constants k and h . The resulting three equations are:

$$\left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \ddot{r} + \frac{mc^2}{r^2} \ddot{t}^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-2} \frac{m}{r^2} \dot{r}^2 - r \dot{\phi}^2 = 0 \quad (1)$$

$$\left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \ddot{t} = k \quad (2)$$

$$r^2 \dot{\phi} = h \quad (3)$$

Eqs. (1), (2), and (3) are, respectively, Eqs. (4.21), (4.22), and (4.23) in the book. These equations along with the line element $c^2 d\tau^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$ are used to study the motion of nonzero mass particles along geodesics in the Schwarzschild geometry.

Using these Einstein calculated deflection of light passing close by the Sun.



Einstein predicted that $\Delta\alpha = 1.75''$. This was measured by Sir Eddington in 1919 (See q.6)

Q Can light have circular orbit?

Yes, but only for $r = 3m$ as real solution for $r_p < 3m$
 \rightarrow Need either blackhole with $r_p < 2m$ or very close...

Nov 12, 2018

Look at a plane $\theta = \pi/2$ with line element

$$0 = c^2 \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \dot{t}^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \dot{r}^2 - r^2 \dot{\phi}^2$$

But for circular orbit $\Rightarrow \dot{r} = \ddot{r} = 0$

$$\Rightarrow 0 = c^2 \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \dot{t}^2 - r^2 \dot{\phi}^2 \quad (1)$$

The r -geodesic eqn (lineal)

$$\Rightarrow \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \dot{r}^2 + \frac{mc^2}{r^2} \dot{t}^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^2 \frac{m}{r} \dot{r}^2 - r \dot{\phi}^2 = 0$$

But with $\dot{r} = \ddot{r} = 0$

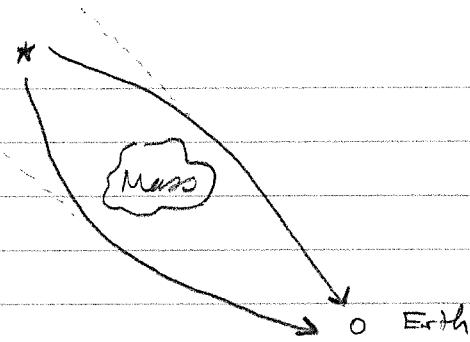
$$\Rightarrow \frac{mc^2 \dot{t}^2}{r^2} - r \dot{\phi}^2 = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \boxed{\frac{mc^2 \dot{t}^2}{r} - r \dot{\phi}^2 = 0} \quad (2)$$

$$(1) \sim (2) \Rightarrow r = 3m = \frac{3GM}{c^2} \quad \leftarrow \begin{matrix} \text{radius of a circular orbit} \\ \text{for light} \end{matrix}$$

Other Tests of GR

→ gravitational lensing.

See double images,
rings, circles...



Binary pulsar  → radiate gravitational wave, lose energy.
slowdown → rate of slowing down agrees with GR

Gravity Waves detected directly at LIGO 2015 - 2016

BLACK HOLES

For $r \gg r_s \rightarrow$ Schwarzschild solution.

$$ds^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 + \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

See that for event horizon $r = r_s = 2m \rightarrow$ the $(1,1)$ component of the metric $\rightarrow g_{11} \rightarrow \infty$ as $r \rightarrow 2m$

Also, there's another singularity $[g_{00} \rightarrow -\infty, g_{11} \rightarrow \infty \text{ as } r \rightarrow 0]$

For Sun, Earth, etc $r_s \gg 2m \rightarrow$ no problem

But for some objects, singularities matter $\Rightarrow r_s < r_s = 2m$

Such objects are black holes \rightarrow singularity

For the sun $2m \approx 3\text{ km}$.

Will look at Blackholes for $|r > 2m, \text{ outside}|$

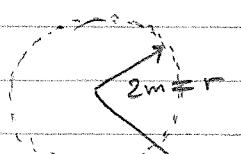
$|r < 2m, \text{ inside}|$

$|r = 2m, \text{ event horizon} --|$

Consider radial trajectory (massive object)

→ Fall radially from rest from $r = r_0$ into a black hole.

Start with line element



$$\begin{cases} \dot{r} = 0, & \theta = \text{constant} \\ r = r_0, & \varphi = \text{constant} \\ \dot{\varphi} = \dot{\theta} = 0 \end{cases}$$

Part in terms of proper time

$$c^2 d\tau^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2$$

proper time

Divide by dt^2

$$\rightarrow \boxed{c^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 \dot{t}^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \dot{r}^2}$$

Apply $\dot{r} = 0$ & $r = r_0 \Rightarrow \dot{c}^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_0}\right) c^2 \dot{t}^2$ at r_0

$$\boxed{\dot{t} = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_0}\right)^{-1/2}}$$

or

$$\boxed{dt = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_0}\right)^{-1/2} d\tau}$$

Look also at "t" geodesic equation

$\left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \ddot{t} - k = 0$, where k is a constant (Eq. 2 on sheet)

So, at $r = r_0$, to find k .

$$\rightarrow \boxed{k = \dot{t} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_0}\right) = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_0}\right)^{-1/2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_0}\right)^{-1/2} = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_0}\right)^{1/2}}$$

Can we interpret this constant?

For $\frac{m}{r_0} \ll 1$, then

$$\boxed{k \approx 1 + \frac{m}{r_0} = 1 - \frac{GM}{c^2 r_0}}$$

Suppose our object has mass M_0 , then its rest energy + potential energy

$$E = M_0 c^2 - \frac{GMm}{r_0} \quad \text{at } r = r_0 \quad (\text{no KE})$$

So

$$\frac{E}{M_0 c^2} = 1 - \frac{GM}{c^2 r_0} \approx K$$

So K is a ratio between total energy vs rest energy

Can make another approximation. Let $r_0 \rightarrow \infty$, then $K \approx 1$

→ Can use $K \approx 1$ for falling from rest far far away where $r_0 \rightarrow \infty$.

But we also don't want $r_0 = \infty$ exactly, just big enough.

→ We assume r_0 is big enough so we can use $\underline{K = 1}$

Then $K = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1}$ hold + rt

becomes $\dot{t} = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} = \frac{dt}{d\tau}$ coordinate time
proper time

or $d\tau = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) dt$ → This is for massive object falling on a geodesic (with $\dot{r} = 0$, at $r = \infty$)

Note this is different from the time dilation formula: $d\tau = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{1/2} dt$
for clock at rest ...

What's the problem?

Clock at rest doesn't follow geodesic!

Clock at rest has a net force in g field
→ not free falling ...

Here $d\tau = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) dt$ is the proper time of a falling object or observer ... (their wristwatch time)

Go back to line element. $c^2 dt^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^1 dr^2 \}$
→ plug in $dt^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^2 d\tau^2$

$$\text{So } c^2 \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^2 dt^2 = c^2 \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) dr^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2$$

$$\text{So } \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) dt^2 = dt^2 - \frac{1}{c^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-2} dr^2$$

$$\text{So } 1 - \frac{2m}{r} = 1 - \frac{1}{c^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-2} \left(\frac{dr}{dt}\right)^2$$

$$\text{So } \left(\frac{dr}{dt}\right)^2 = +\frac{2mc^2}{r} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^2 \quad \text{Balling into black hole}$$

$$\text{So } \frac{dr}{dt} = \pm \sqrt{\frac{2mc^2}{r} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^2} = -c \sqrt{\frac{2m}{r} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^2}$$

$\text{So } \frac{dr}{dt} = -c \sqrt{\frac{2m}{r} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^2} \rightarrow \text{coordinate velocity}$
 falling into black hole \rightarrow w.r.t. clocks far away --

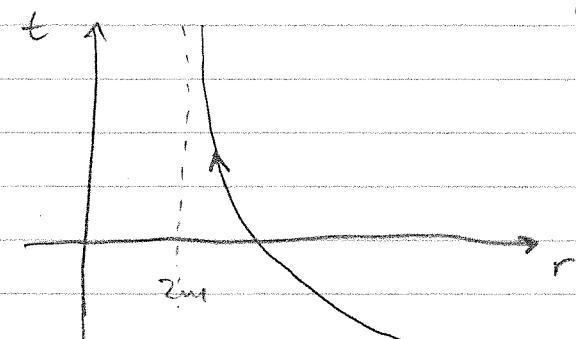
Black hole $\rightarrow r = 0, t \gg$

From this element $\Rightarrow \frac{dr}{dt} = -c \sqrt{\frac{2m}{r} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^2}$

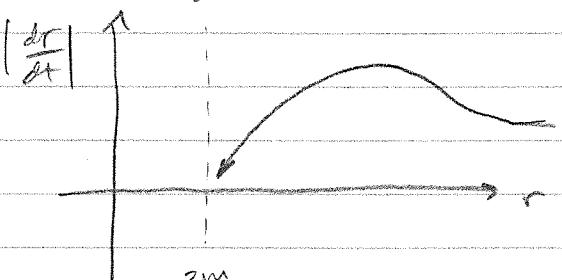
We can integrate to find $r(t)$ in terms of t

$$\rightarrow \left[t = \int_{\infty}^r \frac{dt}{dr} dr = - \int_{\infty}^r \frac{dr}{c} \sqrt{\frac{r}{2m} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1}} = \infty \right]$$

Next cut off integral at some larger r . Can numerically evaluate
 plot t vs. r



Can also plot $\left|\frac{dr}{dt}\right|$ vs. r



With $t = \text{time on far away clocks}$. Viewers at ∞ see the falling object slowing as $r \rightarrow 2m$ & it never reaches the horizon.

$$\left| \frac{dr}{dt} \right| \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } r \rightarrow 2m$$

Q What about for the falling observer with $T = \text{their proper time}$.

Can look at $\frac{dr}{dT}$ and T vs. r

$$\rightarrow \text{use } \frac{dt}{dT} = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \rightarrow \text{Eq. 2 on sheet with } K=1$$

Chain rule

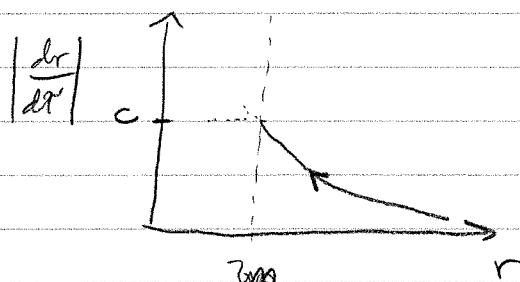
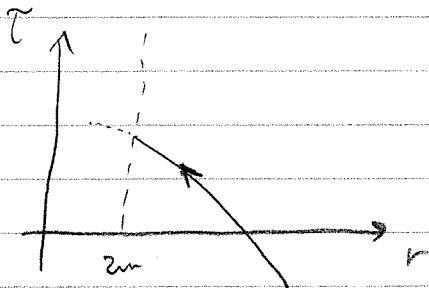
$$\frac{dt}{dr} \frac{dr}{dT} \Rightarrow \frac{dr}{dT} = \frac{dr}{dt} \frac{dt}{dT}$$

$$\therefore \frac{dr}{dT} = -c \sqrt{\frac{2m}{r}} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} = -c \sqrt{\frac{2m}{r}} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^0$$

$$\therefore \boxed{\frac{dr}{dT} = -c \sqrt{\frac{2m}{r}}}$$

$$\text{We can integrate to get } T = - \int_{-\infty}^r \frac{dr}{c \sqrt{\frac{2m}{r}}} = - \int_{-\infty}^r \frac{dr}{c \sqrt{2m/r}}$$

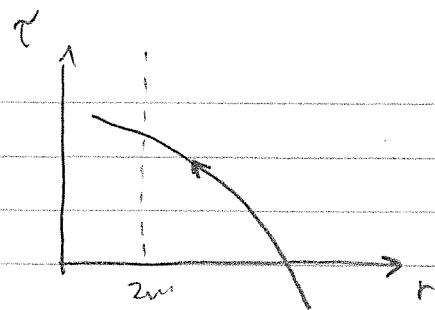
Can plot T vs. r and $\left| \frac{dr}{dT} \right|$ vs. r



For a falling observer, before reaches event horizon in finite time in faster - faster rate. In fact, since nothing slows up, the observer passes right through event horizon

↳ If we do that we can complete the picture

(1c)



The falling observer reaches $r=0$ in finite

Ex

Calculate the proper time to go from $r=2m$ to $r=0$

$$\tau = - \int_{2m}^0 \frac{dr}{c} \sqrt{\frac{dt}{2m}} = \frac{4m}{3c} = \boxed{\frac{4Gm}{3c^3}}$$

For $M = M_{\text{Sun}} \rightarrow \boxed{\tau = 6.5 \mu s}$

Summary

→ to 2 different views.

→ far away observer says you never reach the event horizon

→ but as you fall, you find you cross the horizon + head into $r=0$ in a finite time

To understand this better, let's look at light signal.

Suppose the falling observer sends light signals outward

Light Rays → follow null trajectories ... $ds^2 = 0$

$$\text{Radial} \Rightarrow d\theta = d\phi = 0 \Rightarrow ds^2 = 0 = (1 - \frac{2m}{r}) c^2 dt^2 - (1 - \frac{2m}{r})^1 dr$$

$$\therefore \boxed{\frac{dr}{dt} = \sqrt{c^2 / (1 - \frac{2m}{r})^2} = \pm c \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1}}$$

word velocity of radial light waves ...

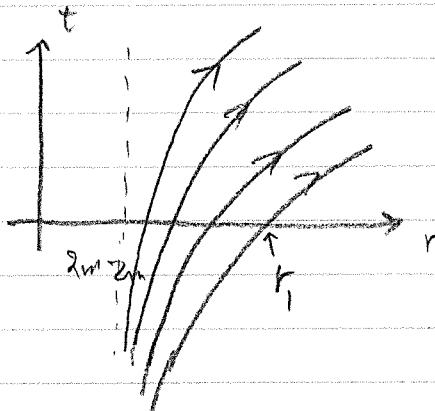
$$\therefore \text{we can integrate } \int c dt = \pm \int (1 - \frac{2m}{r})^{-1} dr$$

$$\therefore ct = \pm \left[r + 2m \ln(r - 2m) + C \right] \quad \{$$

use initial condition @ $t=0, r=r_0$

Solve for constant α , simplify result $\Rightarrow ct = \pm \left[(r - r_1) + 2m \ln \frac{r - 2m}{r_1 - 2m} \right]$
 in going & outgoing light rays for $r > 2m$

(+) Outgoing rays



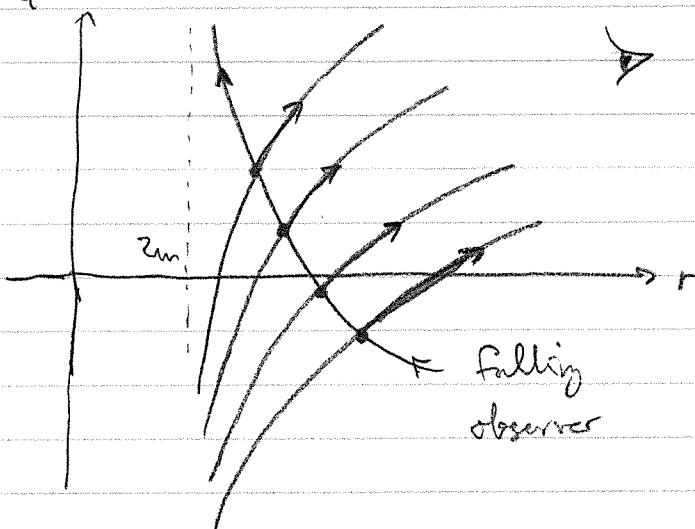
Shows all possible outgoing light rays...

$$r = r_1 \text{ at } t = 0$$

Suppose a falling observer sends outward light signal to r far away

→ they would originate from intersection point

+



→ observer never emits sequence of signals from closer & closer to the event horizon

Note No outgoing rays for $r \leq 2m$. But at the same time, gravitational redshift of signal gets bigger & bigger...

$$\text{We worked this out } \frac{\lambda_E}{\lambda_R} = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_E}\right)^{1/2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_R}\right)^{-1/2}$$

Observer is at $r = r_E$. But as $r_E \rightarrow 2m$, $\lambda_E \rightarrow \infty$
 → extremely redshifted...

The light signal gets redshifted away... $\lambda \rightarrow \infty \rightarrow \lambda = 0$
 → No light as $r_E \rightarrow 2m$

A black hole is "black" because light emitted from $r = 2m$ is redshifted away...

Nov 14, 2018

$$\boxed{\text{Inside event horizon}} \quad r < 2m \rightarrow \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) = -\left|1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right| \text{ negative}$$

$$\text{line element becomes } c^2 dt^2 = -\left|1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right| c^2 dr^2 + \left|1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right| dr^2 \text{ for radial motion}$$

$\Rightarrow t = r$ switch roles

$\Rightarrow r$ becomes time like - t becomes space-like

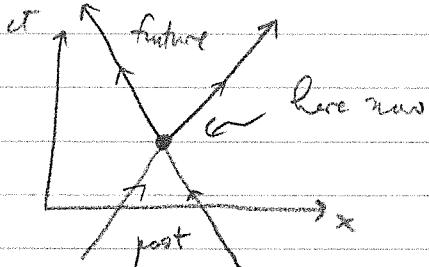
$$\boxed{\text{For } r > 2m} \quad \Rightarrow t \text{ only has 1 direction} \rightarrow \text{forward}$$

while we can go forward / backwards in r

$$\boxed{\text{For } r < 2m} \quad \Rightarrow r \text{ only has 1 direction} \rightarrow \boxed{\text{decreasing}} \quad (\text{towards } r=0) \\ \text{But can go backwards / forward in } t.$$

\Rightarrow Everything moves to $r=0 \Rightarrow$ have a singularity there...
 \Rightarrow point of infinite mass density

\Rightarrow we can look at what light cones do... Light cones in SR



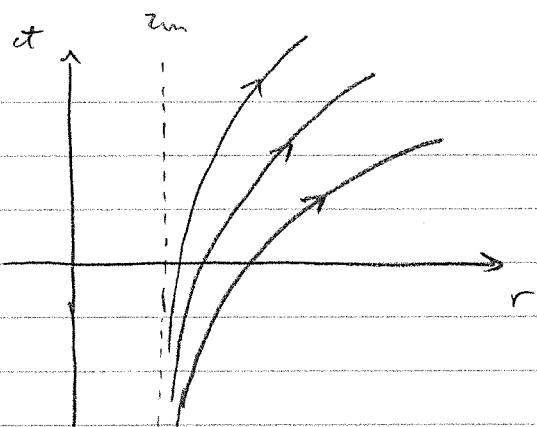
Can look at light cone from
Schwarzschild geometry...

$$\boxed{\text{Null line element}} \quad 0 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2$$

$$\boxed{\text{For } r > 2m} \quad \frac{dr}{dt} = \pm c \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)$$

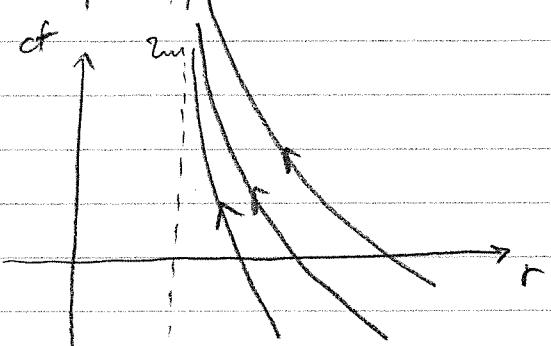
$$\boxed{\text{For } r < 2m} \quad \frac{dr}{dt} = \pm c \sqrt{\left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)} = \pm c \left(\frac{2m}{r} - 1\right)$$

We can look at $t^2 - r$ for null 4 cases...



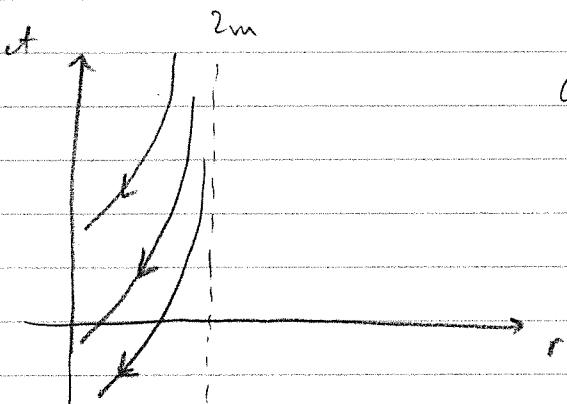
$$(+)\text{ sign } \frac{dr}{dt} > 0$$

spacelike r outgoing, memory



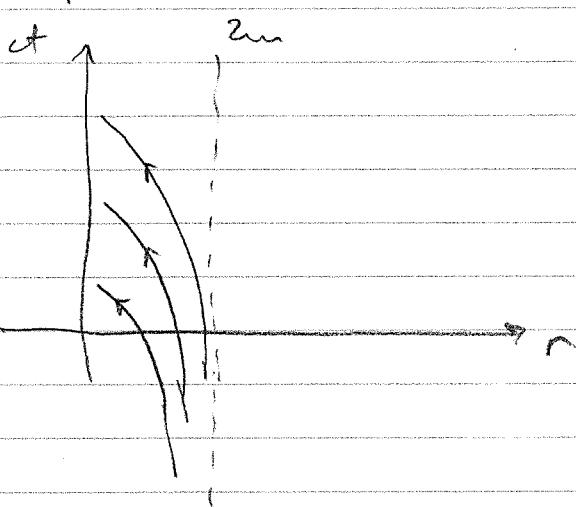
$$(-)\text{ sign } \frac{dr}{dt} < 0$$

spacelike r incoming, decreasing



$$(+)\text{ sign } \frac{dr}{dt} > 0 \rightarrow \text{spacelike } t \text{ decreasing}$$

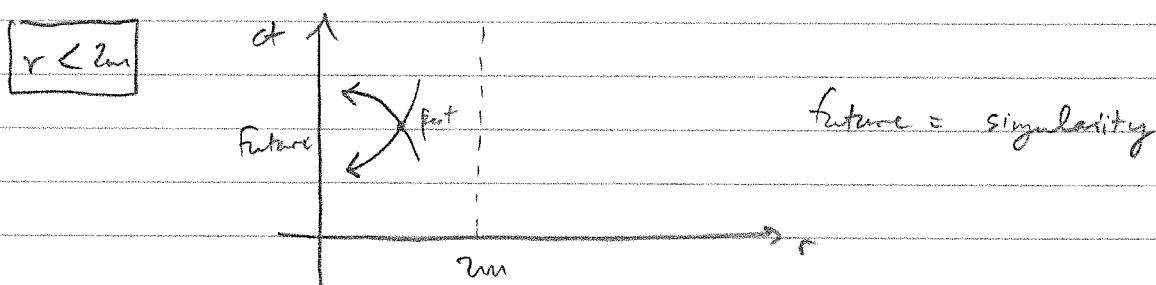
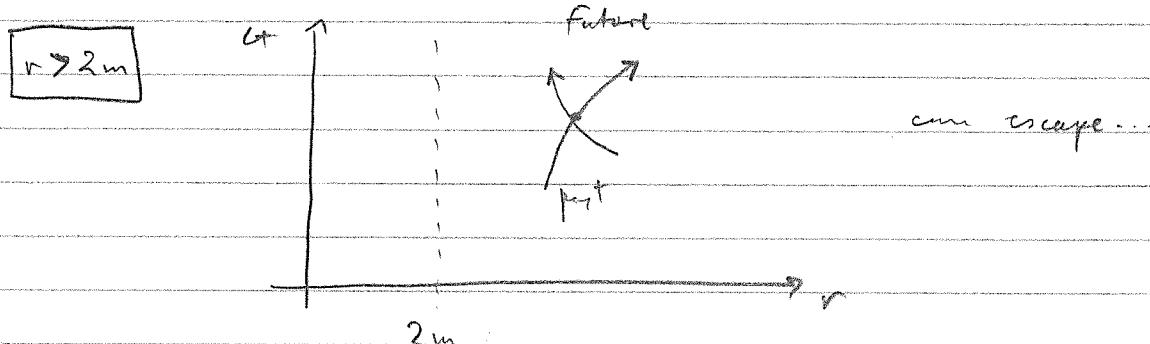
"incoming"



$$(-)\text{ sign } \frac{dr}{dt} < 0 \rightarrow \text{spacelike } t \text{ increasing}$$

"outgoing"

Now look at light cones



Light cones flip over at event horizon or inside, $r < 2m$, future telos to singularity at $t = 0$

Note $r=0$ is a true singularity, but crossing $r=2m$ is weird, but it's not a true singularity.
 \Rightarrow the $r=2m$ infinity is a coordinate infinite
 \Rightarrow artifact of coord-choice..

{ Can make a coord transformation that gets rid of singularity in $\delta_{\mu\nu}$ at $r=2m$.

Ex Eddington - Finkelstein coordinates. Let $r = ct + r + 2m \ln \left(\frac{r}{2m} \right)$,

rewrite $ds^2 = c^2 dt^2 - g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$ in V, r, θ, ϕ

So line element becomes
$$c^2 dt^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r} \right) dV^2 - 2dVdr - r^2 d\Omega^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

No α in $g_{\mu\nu}$ in these coords... $r=2m$ is a non-essential singularity but $r=0$ infinity remains...

Q) Look at "outgoing rays" as a falling observer falls into $r=0$

claim light rays go inward, despite being shone outward
How?

$r=0$ Can look at coord. velocity of falling observer & light ray.

$$\bullet \left| \frac{dr}{dt} \right|_{\text{obs}} = c \sqrt{\frac{2m}{r}} \left(\frac{2m}{r} - 1 \right) = c \sqrt{\frac{2m}{r}} \left(\frac{2m}{r} - 1 \right) (r < 2m)$$

$$\bullet \left| \frac{dr}{dt} \right|_{\text{light}} = c \left| \frac{2m}{r} - 1 \right| < \left| \frac{dr}{dt} \right|_{\text{observer}}$$

So it's possible for both to go to $r=0$ without reversing flash/light direction

Q) How does it feel crossing the event horizon?
 → tidal forces (big) that stretch you out

Look at radial geodesic eqn (1) on sheet... with $\dot{\phi} = 0$

$$\Rightarrow \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r} \right)^{-1} \ddot{r} + \frac{mc^2}{r^2} \dot{t}^2 = - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r} \right) \frac{m}{r} \dot{r}^2 = 0$$

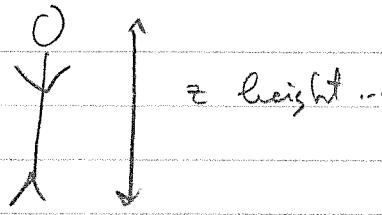
Then, can we divide \dot{t} & eq (2) with $K = 1$ to eliminate \dot{r} & \dot{t} in terms of r .

$$\Rightarrow \ddot{r} + \frac{GM}{r^2} = 0 \quad \text{where } \ddot{r} = \frac{d^2r}{dt^2}$$

if we multiply by m coordinate label ... not physical length

$$mr'' = - \frac{GMm}{r^2} \rightarrow \text{introduce } f = mr'' = - \frac{GMm}{r^2}$$

We can use this to estimate a Newtonian-type force while r is not a legitimate length...



$$\Delta F = F_{\text{head}} - F_{\text{feet}}$$

$$dF = \frac{2GMm}{r^3} dr$$

We can approximate $\Delta F \approx dF$ (very crudely)
 $dr \approx Dr = z$

$$\Rightarrow \Delta F \approx \frac{2GMm}{r^3} z$$

Suppose $r = 2m = \frac{2GM}{c^2}$ for $M = 10M_{\odot, \text{sun}} \approx 2 \times 10^{31} \text{ kg}$

$\Rightarrow r \approx 3 \times 10^4 \text{ m}$. Let $m = 20 \text{ kg}$, and $z = 2 \text{ m}$

$$\underline{\Delta F_{\text{stretch}} = \Delta F = 3 \times 10^{10} \text{ N}}$$
 (big force...)

Note \rightarrow This decreases for heavier black holes... because $r \sim M$ and $\frac{1}{r^3} \sim M^{-3}$. So $F_{\text{stretch}} \sim \frac{1}{M^2}$

IV. COSMOLOGY

\Rightarrow Study of the structure of the universe

\Rightarrow we will focus on large-scale geometry.

\Rightarrow apply GR to the universe

(1) Large scale geometry of the universe

If we zoom out on the universe on the largest scale, it looks like a gas / fluid of galaxies

\Rightarrow approximate universe as a perfect fluid

ρ = mass density . p = pressure. For perfect fluid

$$T_{\mu\nu} = (\rho + \frac{p}{c^2}) u_\mu u_\nu - p g_{\mu\nu}$$

stress tensor, becomes source in Einstein's eqn

Note: We're approximating the universe as a cosmological model

⇒ We solve Einstein's equations for the model

$$R^{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} R g^{\mu\nu} = -\frac{8\pi G}{c^4} T^{\mu\nu} \quad (\text{Starting with } \Lambda = 0)$$

Most models are based on the "Cosmological principle" - which hypothesize that the universe is spatially homogeneous and isotropic

Homogeneous → every point the same

Isotropic → every direction the same

Can treat $\rho \approx p$ as uniform spatially → can have t dep. only

Historically, Friedmann → found eqn for how ρ and p evolve

→ solved for $p=0$ case (no pressure)
(matter dominate universe)

Robertson & Walker studied the form of the metric for a spatially homogeneous + isotropic universe --

They showed that there are only 3 possible geometries.
OPEN, CLOSED, FLAT.

Note "flat" means spatially flat, whereas 4D spacetime still has $R_{\alpha\beta\gamma}^{\mu} \neq 0$ (even with a flat 3D space)

Also "flat" only in average sense on largest scales --

Collectively, these are called Friedmann-Robertson-Walker models (FRW)

RW metric

We want to find $ds^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$ for a spatially isotropic + homogeneous universe

If space is homogeneous + isotropic, then it looks same all the time. Can write

$$\boxed{ds^2 = c^2 dt^2 - g_{ij} dx^i dx^j}$$

where $t = \text{cosmic time}$, x^i for all directions at rest.

Spatial part. Can call $dl^2 = g_{ij} dx^i dx^j$
where $ds^2 = c^2 dt^2 - dl^2$

Robertson + Walker proved that there're only 3 possible geometries

→ To visualize, we can start with 2D spaces → can embed 2 surfaces into 3D hyperspace to visualize

Only spatially homogeneous + isotropic 2D spaces are

(i) flat xy plane 

(ii) positively curved (closed) spherical space 

(iii) negatively curved (open) hyperbolic space

Idea: every point is like middle of saddle
(can't embed this in flat 3D space) 

Claim: There are the only spatially homogeneous + isotropic geometries, proving this is hard.

Let's look at 2D sphere embedded in 3D space. We'll use Cartesian coordinates...

Let x^1, x^2 be spatial coords. of surface (not θ, ϕ)

x^3 : take 3rd dim

1 Sphere

$$(x^1)^2 + (x^2)^2 + (x^3)^2 = R^2$$

$$\text{Also } ds^2 = (dx')^2 + (dx^2)^2 + (dx^3)^2$$

But we can eliminate the fake 3rd dim ... by taking x^3

$$\text{Take differential of } (dx')^2 + (dx^2)^2 + (x^3)^2 = R^2$$

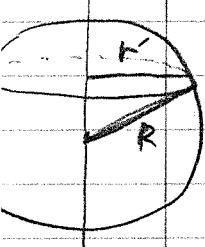
$$\Rightarrow 2x'dx' + 2x^2dx^2 + 2x^3dx^3 = 0$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{So } dx^3 &= -\frac{x'dx' + x^2dx^2}{x^3} \\ &= -\frac{(x'dx' + x^2dx^2)}{\sqrt{R^2 - x'^2 - x^2}} \end{aligned}$$

Then, for line element ..

$$ds^2 = (dx')^2 + (dx^2)^2 + \frac{(x'dx' + x^2dx^2)^2}{R^2 - (x')^2 - (x^2)^2}$$

Can then introduce polar coordinates ... Can let $x' = r'\cos\varphi$



$$\text{Can verify that } (x'dx' + x^2dx^2) = r'^2 dr'^2$$

$$\text{It's also true that } (dx')^2 + (dx^2)^2 = dr'^2 + r'^2 d\varphi^2$$

$$\text{Then } dl^2 = (dr')^2 + r'^2 d\varphi^2 + \frac{r'^2 dr'^2}{R^2 - r'^2}$$

GR

$$dl^2 = \frac{R^2 dr'^2}{R^2 - r'^2} + r'^2 d\varphi^2 \Rightarrow dl^2 = \frac{dr'^2}{1 - \frac{r'^2}{R^2}} + r'^2 d\varphi^2$$

Near north pole, then $r' \ll R \rightarrow$ get $dl^2 = dr'^2 + r'^2 d\varphi^2$

But at greater distances, $dl^2 \neq$ flat.
like flat since ... (locally)

Note r' is not unbounded: $r'^2 + (x')^2 = R^2 \rightarrow r' \leq R$

Note not a one-to-one mapping (different points with the same $r' \geq 0$)

→ need to keep track of hemisphere we're in.

(2)

Plane Case get flat plane by letting $R \rightarrow \infty$

$$\Rightarrow dl^2 = dr'^2 + r'^2 d\varphi^2 \text{ like Euclidean plane in polar coords}$$

(3)

Hyperbolic → Previous arguments don't hold, but letting $R \rightarrow iR$ gives the solution ($i = \sqrt{-1}$)

So

$$dl^2 = \frac{dr'^2}{1 + \frac{r'^2}{R^2}} + r'^2 d\varphi^2$$

→ hyperbolic geometry

(still locally flat)

→ How can we generalize rotation?

$$dl^2 = \frac{dr'^2}{1 - k \frac{r'^2}{R^2}} + r'^2 d\varphi^2, k = 1, 0, -1$$

(sphere) (flat) (hyperbolic)
(closed) (unbound) (open)

Nov 19, 2018
Robertson-Walker metric

2D line element for homogeneous-isotropic space

$$dl^2 = \frac{dr'^2}{1 - k \frac{r'^2}{R^2}} + r'^2 d\varphi^2$$

with $b = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{spherical} \\ 0 & \text{flat} \\ -1 & \text{hyperbolic} \end{cases}$

With $h=0 \rightarrow$ no longer need $R \rightarrow \infty$ limit so we scale out R
Let $r = r'/R \Rightarrow r' = rR$

$$\Rightarrow dl^2 = R^2 \left[\frac{dr^2}{1-kr^2} + r^2 d\phi^2 \right]$$

Note $\begin{aligned} r &\rightarrow \text{dimensionless} \\ R &\rightarrow \text{length units} \end{aligned}$

- For spherical $0 \leq r \leq 1$. For flat/hyperbolic $0 \leq r \leq \infty$
- R can't depend on r or ϕ but spatial homogeneity + isotropy still holds if R depends on t
 $\rightarrow R = R(t) \Rightarrow$ evolving scale factor
- For 3D, can follow similar procedure.

$$r^2 d\phi^2 \Rightarrow r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

The full 4D spacetime has $ds^2 = c^2 dt^2 - dl^2$

\rightarrow RW metric

$$ds^2 = c^2 dt^2 - R(t)^2 \left[\frac{dr^2}{1-kr^2} + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \right]$$

with $b = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{spherical} \\ 0 & \text{flat} \\ -1 & \text{hyperbolic} \end{cases}$

Note many books use $a(t) = \frac{R(t)}{R_0}$ where $R_0 = R(t_0)$ $\xrightarrow{\text{today}}$

Then $a(t_0) = 1$. If $r' = R_0$

$$dl^2 = c^2 dt^2 - a(t)^2 \left[\frac{dr'^2}{1-k\frac{r'^2}{R_0^2}} + r'^2 d\theta^2 + r'^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \right]$$

then $a(t)$ has no units $\rightarrow r'$ has length units

Note Don't confuse $R(t)$ with the curvature scalar $R = R_m^{(4)}$

- Common to use units where $c=1$. We'll mostly do this
- Since every point is the same
- ⇒ doesn't matter where $t=0$ is

Use $r=0 \rightarrow$ location on Earth

$t=t_0 \rightarrow$ today's cosmic time ($t=0 \rightarrow$ Big Bang time)

Want to explore the 3 K cases → see what geometry is... --

$k=1$, Spherical

→ 3D you is a 3-sphere "surface" of a 4D ball

Put back $r'=rR$ $0 < r < R$ →

$$ds^2 = \frac{dr'^2}{1 - \frac{r'^2}{R^2}} + r'^2 d\theta^2 + r'^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

For $r' \ll R \Rightarrow$ looks just like 3D spherical coords...

Analogous to 2D case w/ polar coords



seems like a polar coord

→ can wrap around, go back to

starting point... 3D case is just like this.

⇒ head out straight radially and you'll eventually get back to starting point. r' is not a true spherical coord on large enough scales...

Flat $k=0$

Here r is unbounded $0 \leq r \leq \infty$

$c=1$

$$ds^2 = dt^2 - F(t) [dr^2 + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2]$$

$r' = R(t)r \rightarrow$ true spherical coordinate

Hyperbolic $k=-1$

Abs has $0 \leq r \leq \infty$



Circumference $> 2\pi r \rightarrow$ open geometry

Summary

For fixed cosmic time t , have 3 spatial geometries

$k=0 \rightarrow$ spherically flat \rightarrow infinite

$k=1 \rightarrow$ positively curved \rightarrow finite

$k=-1 \rightarrow$ negatively curved \rightarrow infinite

Scale factor $R(t)$

fluctuation parameter
↓

\rightarrow governs evolution of the universe. Introduce

$$H(t) = \frac{\dot{R}(t)}{R(t)}$$

$\dot{R}(t) > 0 \Rightarrow$ expanding universe

$\dot{R}(t) < 0 \Rightarrow$ contracting universe

Over the recent past: $H(t) \approx \text{constant}$ (slowly changing)

Units time^{-1}

Called $H_0 = H(t_0)$ today's value

Observations show that $H_0 > 0 \Rightarrow$ universe is expanding

Comoving coord

$\Rightarrow r, \theta, \phi$ are comoving coords

\Rightarrow galaxies have approximately constant r, θ, ϕ

\Rightarrow yet they move apart

As universe expands, coords of galaxies do not change, but they move apart because $R(t)$ increases. Consider 2 galaxies separated in r only (θ, ϕ are the same)

$\xleftarrow{L(t)}$ At any fixed time ($\partial t = 0$)

$$ds^2 = -dt^2 = -R(t)^2 \frac{dr^2}{1-kr^2}$$

$$L(t) = \int_1^2 dr = \int_{r_1}^{r_2} R(t) \frac{dr}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}} = R(t) \int_{r_1}^{r_2} \frac{1}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}} dr$$

Cell $F(r_1, r_2) = \int_{r_1}^{r_2} \frac{dr}{r \sqrt{1-kr^2}} \rightarrow$ has no t dependence

$$L(t) = R(t) F(r_1, r_2) \rightarrow \text{coords are co-moving}$$

Find $\frac{L(t_1)}{L(t_2)} = \frac{R(t_1)}{R(t_2)} = L(t_2) = \frac{R(t_2)}{R(t_1)} L(t_1)$

co-moving r_1, r_2 don't change

Big Bang

\rightarrow look back in time at expanding universe

Allows $R(t) = 0$ in distant past

Suggest an initial singularity \rightarrow Big Bang!

Nov 20, 2018 $R(t) = 0$ in the past Big Bang Theory
 $t=0$ Big Bang moment

Universe started in a gigantic explosion

best evidence \Rightarrow cosmic microwave background (CMB)

\Rightarrow after glow of an explosion

\rightarrow blackbody dist with $T_{\text{now}} = 2.3 \text{ K}$

- If the universe is finite ($k=1$), then It should have begun at a single point.

- But we need to distinguish the "universe" and the "observable universe". With a finite age of the universe, can only see limited distance due to travel time of light

- At the Big Bang, in all 3 cases ($k=1, 0, -1$), the observable universe would have been a hot, dense singular point

- For the $k=0, -1$ model, the universe would be huge & well modeled as infinite. But we don't know what is it

be beyond the observable limit \rightarrow might not even be homogeneous + isotropic beyond the observable region.

Distance = Speed

- ↳ how far away is a distant galaxy & how fast is it moving?
Today to answer, because distances are continually changing \Rightarrow false light time to travel

RW line element

$$ds^2 = c^2 dt^2 - \bar{R}(t) \left[\frac{dr^2}{1-kr^2} + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \right]$$

- Set $r=0$ at Earth location (does not change \rightarrow coords are comoving)
- Set $r = r_g \rightarrow$ position of galaxy (does not change \rightarrow comoving)
- Can also have $\theta = \theta_g$, $\phi = \phi_g$ fixed
- Define proper distance

$L_G(t)$ = spatial distance to galaxy @ fixed time +

• with $dt = d\theta = d\phi = 0 \Rightarrow ds^2 = -dl^2 = -\bar{R}(t) \left[\frac{dr^2}{1-kr^2} \right]$

↳ $L_G(t) = \int_0^{r_g} dl = \int_0^{r_g} \bar{R}(t) \frac{dr}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}} = \bar{R}(t) \int_0^{r_g} \frac{dr}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}}$

↓ proper distance

Can take $\frac{d}{dt}$ of L

↳ $\frac{dL}{dt} = \dot{\bar{R}}(t) \int_0^{r_g} \frac{dr}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}} \Rightarrow \frac{\dot{L}_G(t)}{L_G(t)} = \frac{\dot{\bar{R}}(t)}{\bar{R}(t)} = h(t)$, Hubble param

Can call $V = \dot{L}_G(t)$ = speed of recession

- ↳ $V = h(t) L_G(t)$ \rightarrow form of the Hubble law. But astrophysicists don't measure directly V or $L_G(t)$. They like to measure redshift $= z = d_L =$ luminosity dist ...

Cosmological Redshift

As the universe expands, light waves get stretched
 \Rightarrow a new kind of redshift

Define $z = \frac{\lambda - \lambda_0}{\lambda_0}$ \rightarrow redshift param., with $\Delta\lambda = \lambda - \lambda_0$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{\lambda}{\lambda_0} = 1 + z$$

λ_0 : proper wavelength, value at source
 λ : observed wavelength at a distance

Hubble measured redshift z found z increases with distance
 \Rightarrow He assumed Doppler shift (as in Special Relativity)

Spec. shift $\frac{\lambda}{\lambda_0} = \sqrt{\frac{1+\beta}{1-\beta}}$

v: recession velocity
 c : speed of light

For $v \ll c$ \rightarrow expand ...

for $v \ll c$

$$\frac{\lambda}{\lambda_0} \approx 1 + \frac{v}{c} + \dots \Rightarrow z = \frac{\Delta\lambda}{\lambda_0} = \frac{\lambda - \lambda_0}{\lambda_0} \approx \frac{v}{c}$$

Hubble made these measurements out to $z \lesssim 10^{-4}$ (tiny) $\approx \frac{v}{c}$
 and found, assuming $z \gtrsim 1/6$

Found that $V \propto \text{distance}$

Hubble wrote down a law

$$V = HD$$

\rightarrow measured distance (mpc)

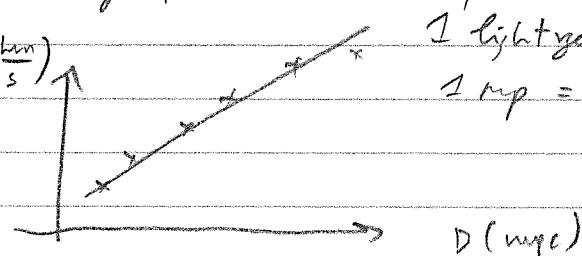
velocity

mpc : mega parsec $1pc = 3.26 \text{ light years}$

$1 \text{ light years} = 9.46 \times 10^{15} \text{ m}$

$1 mpc = 3 \times 10^{22} \text{ m}$

Hubble



(160)

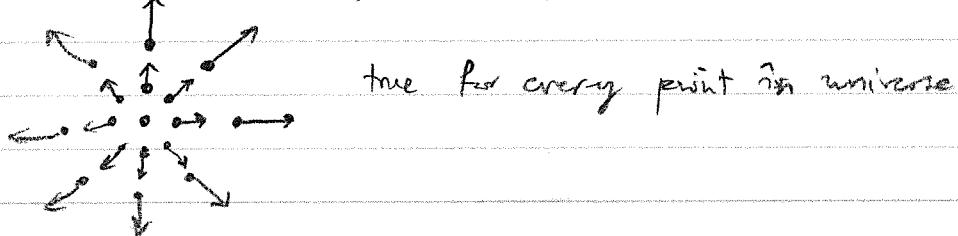
Recent values give $H_0 \approx 70 \pm 2 \frac{\text{km/s}}{\text{Mpc}}$. Hubble assumed $H = \text{const}$, which

But we see some agreement with $V(t) = L_G(t) = H(t)L(t)$ is not true

but in GR, $\dot{z} \neq \frac{V}{c}$, and H not constant

So we'll need to improve the original Hubble law.

- Hubble law says \rightarrow "speed \propto distance"



Need light rays \rightarrow consider light rays touching tons at $r=0$ from a distant galaxy ($r = r_G$)

•

Earth

 $r=0$

All t_E = time light is emitted
 t_R = time received

For light rays $ds^2 = 0$ (null). $d\theta = d\varphi = 0$, $c = 1$

$$\Rightarrow 0 = c^2 dt^2 - R^2(t) \frac{dr^2}{1 - kr^2}$$

$$\text{So } \frac{dr}{dt} = -\sqrt{1 - kr^2} / R(t)$$

Coord. velocity of incoming light

(-) : incoming
+ hidden c

\Rightarrow Need to look at relation

between periods of light

$St_E \rightarrow$ period when emitted
 $St_R \rightarrow$ period when received

Get this by integrating the const. velocity

$$\text{Recall } \lambda = \frac{c}{v} = c t \quad \Delta t = \frac{1}{v} = \text{period}$$

$$\text{If } c = 1 \rightarrow \lambda = t$$

will show $\frac{\lambda_E}{\lambda_0} = \frac{R(t_E)}{R(t_0)}$ → light gets stretched,

Nov 26, 2010

so far, we have

$$ds^2 = dt^2 - R(t)^2 \left[\frac{dr^2}{1-kr^2} + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \right]$$

PW →

$$k = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{closed} \\ 0 & \text{flat} \\ -1 & \text{hyperbolic} \end{cases} \quad H(t) = \frac{R'(t)}{R(t)} \quad H_0 = H(t_0) = 70 \frac{\text{km/s}}{\text{Mpc}} \approx (14 \times 10^9)$$

$$L_G = \int_0^{r_G} \frac{R(t)}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}} dt \quad \text{proper distance to galaxy}$$

$$\text{Recursion rate} \quad L_G = V = H_0 L_G \rightarrow \text{today}$$

$$\text{originally, Hubble used } z \approx \frac{V}{c} \text{ in SR} \quad V = z = H_0 t_G \quad (c=1)$$

$$\text{Redshift } z = \frac{\Delta \lambda}{\lambda_0} = \frac{\lambda}{\lambda_0} - 1 \quad \dots \text{Want with beyond linear relation}$$

Consider light rays

Earth ($r=0$)

\curvearrowleft \curvearrowright $r = r_G$

$$ds^2 = 0$$

All $t_E = \text{time emitted}, t_R = \text{time received}$

$$\text{with } dr = d\theta = 0 \text{ (radial)} \Rightarrow \boxed{0 = dt^2 - R^2(t) \frac{dr^2}{1-kr^2}} \quad (c=1)$$

\curvearrowleft \rightarrow c light toward earth

$$\text{So } \frac{dr}{dt} = -\frac{\sqrt{1-hr^2}}{R(t)} \quad \text{coord. velocity of light}$$

Integrate \rightarrow For the leading edge of light ray

$$\int_{t_E}^{t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)} = \int_G^0 \frac{-dr}{\sqrt{1-hr^2}}$$

A ray 1 period later goes from $t_E + \delta t_E \rightarrow t_R + \Delta t_R$

$$\rightarrow \Delta t = \text{period} = \delta t$$

1 period
later ...

$$\Rightarrow \int_{t_E + \delta t_E}^{t_R + \delta t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)} = \int_G^0 \frac{-dr}{\sqrt{1-hr^2}}$$

δt = period of light

Therefore,

$$\int_{t_E}^{t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)} = \int_{t_E + \delta t_E}^{t_R + \delta t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)}$$

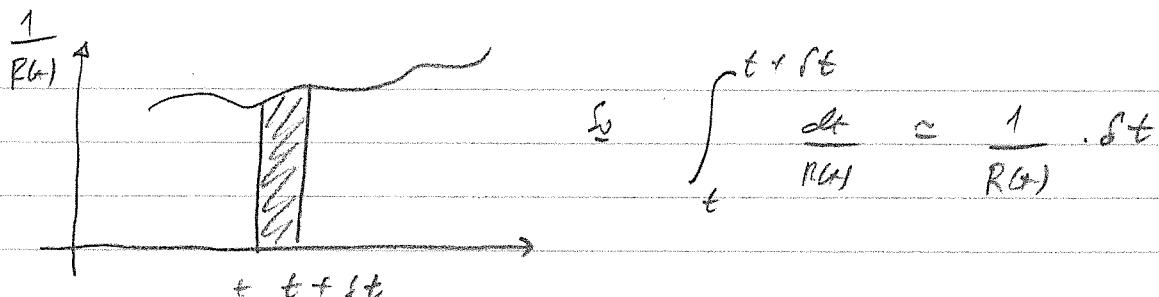
$$\Rightarrow \int_{t_E}^{t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)} = \int_{t_E + \delta t_E}^{t_E} \frac{dt}{R(t)} + \int_{t_E}^{t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)} + \int_{t_R}^{t_R + \delta t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)} = \int_{t_E + \delta t_E}^{t_R + \delta t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)}$$

$$\text{So } 0 = - \int_{t_E}^{t_E + \delta t_E} \frac{dt}{R(t)} + \int_{t_E}^{t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)}$$

$$\text{or } \int_{t_E}^{t_E + \delta t_E} \frac{dt}{R(t)} = \int_{t_E}^{t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)}$$

Here $\delta t_E \rightarrow$ period of light (sec. of sec)

whereas $t_E \rightarrow$ cosmological time (billions of years)



Thus, we set

$$\frac{1}{R(t_E)} \delta t_E = \frac{1}{R(t_F)} \delta t_F$$

Divide

$$\frac{\delta t_E}{R(t_E)} = \frac{\delta t_F}{R(t_F)}$$

$\hookrightarrow \frac{R(t_F)}{R(t_E)} = \frac{\delta t_F}{\delta t_E}$

For light, $\lambda = \frac{c}{\nu} = \frac{c}{1/\text{period}} = c\delta t$. But if $c = 1$, then $\lambda \sim \delta t$

$$\frac{\lambda_F}{\lambda_E} = \frac{R(t_F)}{R(t_E)}$$

\rightarrow wavelength stretches with scale factor r
 \rightarrow makes sense as a scaling with

\hookrightarrow redshift due to stretching ...

With $\lambda_E = \lambda_0 \rightarrow$ proper wavelength

and

$\lambda_F = \lambda \rightarrow$ observed wavelength

\rightarrow Redshift

$$z = \frac{\lambda_F}{\lambda_E} - 1 = \frac{\lambda}{\lambda_0} - 1 = \frac{R(t_F)}{R(t_E)} - 1$$

\hookrightarrow redshift due to galaxies far away ...

\rightarrow this gives z in terms of $R(t)$. But we want z in terms of L_G , including quadratic contributions (2^{nd} order approx.)

We want z in terms of higher order L' 's. So, get z in terms of δt , then set δt in terms of L_G .

\rightarrow [more general Hubble law]

Expand $R(t)$ as Taylor's series around t_R

$$R(t) \approx R(t_R) + \dot{R}(t_R)(t - t_R) + \frac{1}{2} \ddot{R}(t_R)(t - t_R)^2 + \dots$$

plug in t_E , and note that $t_E < t_R$

$$\Rightarrow R(t_E) \approx R(t_R) + \dot{R}(t_R)(t_E - t_R) + \frac{1}{2} \ddot{R}(t_R)(t_E - t_R)^2 + \dots$$

$$\Rightarrow R(t_E) \approx R(t_R) - \dot{R}(t_R)(t_R - t_E) + \frac{1}{2} \ddot{R}(t_R)(t_R - t_E)^2 - \dots$$

Use Hubble param = $\frac{\dot{R}(t)}{R(t)} = H(t)$.

and

define $q(t) = -\frac{\dot{R}(t)R(t)}{\dot{R}^2(t)}$ as deceleration term.

If was expected that $\ddot{R} < 0$ (decelerating) $\Rightarrow q > 0$ for deceleration

$$\Rightarrow R(t_E) \approx R(t_R) \left[1 - H(t_R)(t_R - t_E) - \frac{1}{2} q(t_R) H^2(t_R)(t_R - t_E)^2 - \dots \right]$$

OR call $\Delta t = t_R - t_E$, let $t_R = \text{today}$

$$\rightarrow H(t_R) = H_0$$

$$\rightarrow q(t_R) = q_0$$

This gives

$$R(t_E) \approx R(t_R) \left[1 - H_0 \Delta t - \frac{1}{2} q_0 H_0^2 \Delta t^2 + \dots \right]$$

then, $z = \frac{R(t_R)}{R(t_E)} - 1 \Rightarrow \frac{R(t_E)}{R(t_R)} = \frac{1}{z+1}$

so $z = \left[1 - H_0 \Delta t - \frac{1}{2} H_0^2 q_0 \Delta t^2 - \dots \right]^{-1} - 1$

Use $(1-x)^{-1} \approx 1+x+x^2+\dots$ for small x

let $x = H_0 \Delta t + \frac{1}{2} g_0 k_0^2 \Delta t^2$
and

$$x^2 \approx H_0^2 \Delta t^2 + \dots$$

so $z \approx \left[1 + H_0 \Delta t + \frac{1}{2} g_0 H_0^2 \Delta t^2 + H_0^2 \Delta t^2 \right] - 1$
 $+ \dots$

$$\Rightarrow z \approx H_0 \Delta t + H_0^2 \left(\frac{1}{2} g_0 + 1 \right) \Delta t^2 + \dots$$

This gives z in terms of Δt . But now, we want L_G in terms

\rightarrow go back to $L_G(t) = R(t) \int_{t_E}^{t_R} \frac{dt}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}}$. But we also found that

$$\int_{t_E}^{t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)} = - \int_{r_0}^0 \frac{dr}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}}$$

\rightarrow to do this integrate
go back to engine
Taylor...

so $L_G(t) = R(t) \int_{t_E}^{t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)} = R(t_R) \int_{t_E}^{t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)}$

$$\therefore \frac{1}{R(t)} = \frac{1}{R(t_R)} \left[1 - H(t_R)(t_R - t) + \frac{1}{2} \dots \right] \quad \text{use } (1-x)^{-1} \approx 1+x$$

so $\frac{1}{R(t)} \approx \frac{1}{R(t_R)} \left[1 + H(t_R)(t_R - t) + \dots \right] \approx \frac{1}{R(t_R)} \left(1 - H(t_R)(t - t_R) \right)$

so $L_G(t_R) = R(t_R) \int_{t_E}^{t_R} dt \left(\frac{1}{R(t_R)} \left[1 - H(t_R)(t - t_R) \right] \right)$

$$\begin{aligned} L_G(t_R) &\approx \Delta t - \frac{1}{2} H_0 (t - t_R)^2 \int_{t_E}^{t_R} + \dots \\ &= \Delta t + \frac{1}{2} H_0 (t_E - t_R)^2 + \dots \end{aligned}$$

$$\rightarrow \boxed{L_G(t_R) = \Delta t + \frac{1}{2} H_0 \Delta t^2 + \dots}$$

Now, need to solve this for $\Delta t \dots \rightarrow$

$$\boxed{\frac{1}{2} H_0 \Delta t^2 + \Delta t - L_G(t_R) = 0}$$

$$\Delta t = \frac{-1 \pm \sqrt{1 + 4 L_G(t_R) \frac{1}{2} H_0}}{2 \cdot \frac{1}{2} H_0} \quad \leftarrow \text{keep (+) sign}$$

$$\rightarrow \Delta t = \frac{-1 + \sqrt{1 + 2 L_G H_0}}{H_0} \quad \text{use } (1+x)^{1/2} \approx 1 + \frac{1}{2}x - \frac{1}{8}x^2$$

$$\Delta t \approx H_0^{-1} \left(-1 + (1 + L_G(t_R) H_0 - \frac{1}{2} (L_G(t_R) H_0)^2) \right)$$

$$\boxed{\Delta t = L_G(t_R) + \frac{1}{2} H_0 L_G^2(t_R)}$$

$$z \approx H_0 L_G(t_R) + \frac{1+q_0}{2} (H_0 L_G)^2$$

$$\boxed{L_G = L_G(t_R)} \quad \boxed{z \approx H_0 L_G + \frac{1+q_0}{2} (H_0 L_G)^2}$$

redshift - proper time relation

27.2018 Recall $z = k_L L_a + \frac{1+q_0}{2} (H_0 L_a)^2 + \dots$ today

$$L_a(t) = \int_0^t \frac{R(t') dt'}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}} \quad \text{proper dist}, \quad H(t) = \frac{\dot{R}(t)}{R(t)} \rightarrow H_0 = H(t_0)$$

$$q(t) = \frac{-R(t)\ddot{R}(t)}{\dot{R}^2(t)} \rightarrow \text{deceleration parameter} \quad z_0 = q(t_0)$$

$$\text{Defn} \quad \dot{L}_G = v = H_0 L_G \rightarrow \text{today}$$

(vcc)

See that if $(H_0 L_G) \ll 1$, implies $v \ll c$. In that limit $z \approx H_0 t$
 \rightarrow get back the original Hubble law. So the original Hubble
law only holds for $v \ll c$ (vcc)

But with this relation \rightarrow can fit the data to find g_0 .

- Still have more work. We need to get the relation in terms of "luminosity distance". Then, can look at $z \gg 1$ to find g_0 .
- \rightarrow we also want to relate $H_0 \sim g_0$ to ρ , P , Λ and check $k(0, -1, 1)$ to figure out the evolution of the universe
- \rightarrow will need Einstein equation...

Mon 28/2018

12) Dynamical evolution of the Universe

Consider evolution of homogeneous (spatially) + isotropic universe

\rightarrow Use FRW and Einstein's Equations.

Want \rightarrow law $\dot{r} \cdot \ddot{r}$ depend on ρ , p , and K (Geometry)

\rightarrow The Friedman equations \rightarrow geometry

Start with $\Lambda = 0$ $\left(R_{\mu\nu} - \frac{R}{2} g_{\mu\nu} = -\frac{8\pi G}{c^4} T_{\mu\nu} \right)$

where $T_{\mu\nu} = \left(\rho + \frac{P}{c^2} \right) u^\mu u^\nu - p g_{\mu\nu}$

\uparrow pressure u^μ : world velocity, $u^\mu = \frac{dx^\mu}{dt}$
mass density

We've showed in Exercise 3.5, that $R = \frac{8\pi G}{c^4} T$, where $T = T_m^\mu$
 \rightarrow multiply the equation by $g^{\mu\nu}$)

This puts Einstein equations in the form

$$\boxed{R_{\mu\nu} = -\frac{8\pi G}{c^4} \left(T_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} T g_{\mu\nu} \right)}, \text{ where here } T_{\mu\nu} \neq 0, \text{ anti-Schwarzschild equation.}$$

(ii)

- We'll use FRW metric $[g_{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \frac{-R^2}{1-kr^2} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -r^2 R^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -r^2 \sin^2 \theta R^2 \end{pmatrix}$ to compute $\Gamma_{\mu\nu}^\lambda$. Refer to the sheet..

$$\Gamma_{\mu\nu}^\lambda = \frac{1}{2} g^{\mu\sigma} (\partial_\mu g_{\nu\rho} + \partial_\nu g_{\mu\rho} - \partial_\rho g_{\mu\nu})$$

Can also compute $R_{\mu\nu} \rightarrow$ also on the sheet..

Find that $[R_{\mu\nu} \text{ diagonal}]$

- For the right hand side, $T_{\mu\nu} = (\rho + \frac{P}{c^2}) u_\mu^{~\alpha} u_\nu^{~\beta} - P g_{\mu\nu}$

Here $u_\mu = g_{\mu\nu} u^\nu$ and $u^\nu = \frac{dx^\nu}{dt}$

We're using comoving coordinates : $R(t)$ changes... but $dx^i = 0$
scale factor changes.

also $x^0 = ct \Rightarrow \frac{dx^0}{dt} = c$

So, collectively, $\frac{dx^\mu}{dt} = c \delta_\mu^\nu$. Then $u_\mu = g_{\mu\nu} c \delta_\nu^0 = c g_{\mu 0}$

So $u_\mu = c \delta_\mu^0$ since $g_{\mu\nu}$ is diag and $g_{00} = 1$

so

$$T_{\mu\nu} = \left(\rho + \frac{P}{c^2} \right) c^2 \delta_\mu^\alpha \delta_\nu^\beta - P g_{\mu\nu} \quad (20)$$

Now, $T = T_\mu^\mu = g^{\mu\nu} T_{\mu\nu} \Rightarrow$ multiply eqn by $g^{\mu\nu}$

$$\Rightarrow g_{\mu\nu} \delta_\mu^\alpha \delta_\nu^\beta = g_{00} = 1, \text{ and } g^{\mu\nu} g_{\mu\nu} = \delta_\mu^\mu = 4$$

So $T = T_\mu^\mu = \left(\rho + \frac{P}{c^2} \right) c^2 - 4P = pc^2 - 3P = pc^2 - 3P$

So (ii) becomes, using

$$T_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} T g_{\mu\nu} = \left(p + \frac{\rho}{c} \right) c^2 \delta_\mu^\circ \delta_\nu^\circ - p g_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} (pc^2 - p) g_{\mu\nu}$$

$$= (pc^2 + p) \delta_\mu^\circ \delta_\nu^\circ - \frac{1}{2} (pc^2 - p) g_{\mu\nu}$$

$$\rightarrow R_{\mu\nu} = -\frac{8\pi G}{c^4} \left(T_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} T g_{\mu\nu} \right)$$

For $\mu \neq \nu$, set $\theta = 0$ (fix) \Rightarrow only 4 non-zero equations ($\alpha = i$)

The $3 \mu\nu = 11, 22, 33$ equations are the same (equivalent) because \rightarrow homogeneous + isotropic

\Rightarrow really only have 2 independent equations (spacetime line)

$$\boxed{\text{For } \mu\nu = 00} \Rightarrow \boxed{\frac{\ddot{R}}{R} = -4\pi G (p + 3\rho)} \rightarrow \text{the acceleration equation}$$

$$\boxed{\text{For } \mu\nu = 11, 22, \text{ or } 33}$$

$$\rightarrow \boxed{\ddot{R}R + 2\dot{R}^2 + 2\ddot{R} = 4\pi G (p - \rho)R^2}$$

Can eliminate \ddot{R} algebraically, can get more useful eqn

in first
cometry $\rightarrow \boxed{\dot{R}^2 + K = \frac{2\pi G}{3} \rho R^2} \rightarrow \underline{\text{Friedmann equation}}$

Can take derivative of this \uparrow + use the acceleration equation to get eqn for p

$$\boxed{\dot{p} + (p + \rho) \frac{3\ddot{R}}{R} = 0} \rightarrow \text{continuity equation}$$

- Can also show that this equation follows from $\nabla^\mu T_{\mu\nu} = 0$
covariant div = 0
- So, the continuity equation is related to energy-momentum eqn
 ⇒ Use these to study the evolution of the universe...
- Note the equations depend on Λ → can determine the geometry of the universe...

Aside how to find $R_{\mu\nu}$? $\rightarrow R_{\mu\nu} = R^{\rho}_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}$

how to find $R^{\rho}_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}$? Contract $R^{\rho}_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = \partial\rho - \partial\rho + \rho\rho - \rho\rho$

With Cosmological Constant, Λ

$$R_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2}Rg_{\mu\nu} + \Lambda g_{\mu\nu} = T_{\mu\nu} \left(-\frac{c\Lambda G}{c^4} \right)$$

What are the effects of $\Lambda \neq 0$

⇒ basically acts like a repulsive force...

Einstein included Λ , originally, to balance the gravitational attraction, to get a static solution, which turned out to be wrong (Hubble discovered this).

Now, Λ is used to describe an accelerating expansion of the universe, as discovered in the late 1990s.

For matter, we still have perfect fluid $T_{\mu\nu} = (\rho + p)u_\mu u_\nu - pg_{\mu\nu}$
with co-moving words $\rightarrow u_\mu = \delta_\mu^\nu$

$$(c=1)$$

$$\therefore T_{\mu\nu} = (\rho + p)\delta_\mu^\nu \delta_\nu^\mu - pg_{\mu\nu}$$

At motion, $[g_{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & g_{ij} \end{pmatrix}$ $\uparrow^{3 \times 3}$

this gives, $[T_{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} \rho & 0 \\ 0 & -p g_{ij} \end{pmatrix}$ \rightarrow for matter

What about Λ ? Merge Einstein equation ...

We can do this ...

$$R_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} R g_{\mu\nu} = -8\pi G T_{\mu\nu} - \Lambda g_{\mu\nu}$$

$$= -8\pi G \left[T_{\mu\nu} + \underbrace{\frac{1}{8\pi G} \Lambda g_{\mu\nu}}_{\text{like E-M tensor}} \right]$$

like E-M tensor

At motion, $\left[\frac{1}{8\pi G} T_{\mu\nu} \right] = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\Lambda}{8\pi G} & 0 \\ 0 & \frac{\Lambda}{8\pi G} g_{ij} \end{pmatrix}$

looks just like $[T_{\mu\nu}]$
but for vacuum

(no matter)

But note the $2^{\text{th}} 2^{\text{th}}$ component, $-p g_{ij} \neq \frac{1}{8\pi G} g_{ij}$ (sign)

Define $p_{vac} = \frac{1}{8\pi G} > 0$ if $\Lambda > 0$

(negative pressure from
vacuum)

$$p_{vac} = -\frac{1}{8\pi G} < 0 \text{ for } \Lambda > 0$$

Note don't want $p_{vac} < 0$, or you could extract infinite
energy from vacuum.

See that $p_{vac} < 0$, but with this, can define

(repelling effect)

$$\boxed{T_{\mu\nu}^{vac} = \frac{1}{8\pi G} g_{\mu\nu}}$$

where

$$\boxed{[T_{\mu\nu}^{vac}] = \begin{pmatrix} p_{vac} & 0 \\ 0 & -p_{vac} g_{ij} \end{pmatrix}}$$

$$\text{Remember } [T_{\mu\nu}^{\text{vac}}] = \begin{pmatrix} p_{\text{vac}} & 0 \\ 0 & -p_{\text{vac}} g_{ij} \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \text{matter}$$

So, Einstein's eqn $R_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2}Rg_{\mu\nu} = -8\pi G[T_{\mu\nu}^M + T_{\mu\nu}^{\text{vac}}]$

Note

$$p_{\text{vac}} = -p_{\text{vac}}$$

(equation 16a)

$$\begin{matrix} \uparrow & \uparrow \\ \text{matter } \rho, p & \text{vacuum} \end{matrix}$$

$$p_{\text{vac}}, p_{\text{vac}}$$

Next, modify Friedmann eqn with $\Lambda \neq 0$, just let

$$\begin{cases} p \rightarrow p_{\text{total}} = p_M + p_{\text{vac}} \\ p \rightarrow p_{\text{total}} = p_{\text{vac}} + p_M \end{cases} \rightarrow \text{set the same eqns... with slightly different terms...}$$

\rightarrow The universe contains $p_{\text{vac}}, p_{\text{vac}} \Rightarrow$ [Dark Energy]

T WTH?

130, 2018

Notice that $[T_{\text{vac},\mu}^{\text{vac}}] = \frac{1}{8\pi G} g^{\mu\nu}_{\text{vac}} \eta_{\nu\mu} = 0$

Still have covariant energy-momentum conservation

What does negative pressure do? $p > 0 \rightarrow$ contains a volume of gas
 $p < 0 \rightarrow$ pulls outward on a volume

$\Lambda > 0$ causes an outward acc. of space.

a. Rate depends on the balance of matter + vacuum densities. Why does vacuum have an energy density. \rightarrow GR doesn't say

b. Part in em \rightarrow system can have zero-point energy

e.g. STD. $\epsilon = (n + \frac{1}{2})\hbar\omega = (n + \frac{1}{2})\hbar\omega \neq 0 \neq n$

@ $n=0 - 1 \quad \epsilon = \frac{1}{2}\hbar\omega$

The Uncertainty principle guarantees this! \rightarrow always has ρ_{vac} even

• Likewise, in particle physics, can get virtual pair production

\rightarrow vacuum is full of particle creation & annihilation

\rightarrow Expect energy density of the vacuum...

\rightarrow Can compute this

But! Result is higher by a lot compared to observed cosmological effects. Off by a factor of 10^{120} .

$$\text{(i.e.) } \boxed{(\rho_{vac})_{\text{expected}} = 10^{120} (\rho_{vac})_{\text{observed}}}$$

\hookrightarrow Called the "cosmological constant problem" \rightarrow huge open question

• Perhaps ρ_{vac} isn't just due to Λ , but instead is something dynamic & unknown \rightarrow DARK ENERGY in a broad sense...

• We'll see later that dark energy comprises about 70% of the current energy density. But we don't know what this means...

\rightarrow No idea what it is... but we'll use Λ to model ρ_{vac}

EQUATIONS OF STATE

\hookrightarrow Can consider $\rho_m, p_m \rightarrow$ matter. Can define ρ_R, p_R as radiation and free ρ_{de}, p_{de} \rightarrow dark energy

$\rho_m, p_m \rightarrow$ matter

$\rho_{vac}, p_{vac} \rightarrow$ dark energy

$\rho_R, p_R \rightarrow$ radiation

Each has a relation between $\rho = p$

\rightarrow Eqs. of state

Matter $P_M \approx 0 \rightarrow$ galaxies don't exert much pressure...

(Y) Radiation $P_R = \frac{1}{3}P_P \rightarrow$ follows from thermodynamics

Dark energy $P_{vac} = -P_{vac}$

Can define

$$W = \frac{P}{\rho}$$

Eqn of state parameter

Matter : ~~W_M~~ $W = 0$

Photon : $W = 1/3$

Dark Energy $W = -1$

Current observations give $W = -1 \pm 10\%$. } suggests $W = -1$
and Λ gives $W = -1$, exactly }

Can then consider the more general case

$$P_{total} = P_M + P_{vac} + P_r$$

each with its own W

$$P_{total} = P_M + P_{vac} + P_r$$

Now, can write Friedmann equations...

$$\frac{\ddot{R}}{R} = -4\pi G (g_{total} + 3P_{total}) \quad \text{Acc. eqn}$$

$$k + \dot{R}^2 = \frac{8\pi G}{3} g_{total} R^2 \quad \text{Friedmann eqn}$$

$$\dot{P}_{total} = -\frac{3\dot{R}}{R} (P_{total} + g_{total}) \quad \text{Continuity eqn}$$

Can study thro with $\Lambda = 0$ and $\Lambda \neq 0$ where different components dominate.

- matter-dominated universe (recent universe?)
- radiation-dominated universe (early universe?)
- dark energy-dominated universe (future universe?)

Matter-dominated Universe $\Lambda = 0$ (before 1990s)

$$P_{\text{tot}} \approx P_M \text{ and } P_Y \approx P_{M+} \approx 0$$

$$P_{\text{tot}} = 0, \text{ because } P_M = 0 \text{ (eq of state) } \rightarrow p_{M+} = p_Y = 0$$

Can drop the "M" subscript, let $p = p_M$ only. Solutions were found by Friedmann → called the Friedmann models ($H = 0, -1, 1$)

$$\text{With } p = 0, \text{ the continuity eq becomes } \dot{\rho} = -3p \frac{\dot{R}}{R}$$

$$\underline{\underline{\int}} \frac{1}{p} \frac{dp}{dt} = -3 \frac{1}{R} \frac{dR}{dt}$$

$$\underline{\underline{\int}} \frac{dp}{p} = \int \frac{-3dR}{R} = -3 \int \frac{dr}{R}$$

$$\underline{\underline{\ln(p)}} = -3 \ln(R) + \text{const}$$

$$\underline{\underline{\ln(p) + \ln(R^3)}} = \text{const}$$

$$\underline{\underline{\int p R^2 = \text{Constant}}} \rightarrow \text{matter dominated} \\ \Lambda = 0 \text{ universe}$$

$$\Sigma_{\text{matter + energy}} = \text{constant!}$$

With $\rho_0 = R_0$ as value of today $\rightarrow \boxed{\rho R^3 = \rho_0 R_0^3}$

\rightarrow Now can solve the Friedmann equations by eliminating ρ from the Friedmann eqn

$$\rho = \frac{\rho_0 R_0^3}{R^3} \Rightarrow \dot{R}^2 + K = \frac{8\pi G}{3} \left(\frac{\rho_0 R_0^3}{R^3} \right) R^2 = \frac{8\pi G \rho_0 R_0^3}{3R}$$

$$\text{let } A^2 = \frac{8\pi G \rho_0 R_0^3}{3} \quad \text{so} \quad \boxed{\dot{R}^2 + K = \frac{A^2}{R}}$$

so $\boxed{\dot{R}^2 + K = \frac{A^2}{R}}$ \rightarrow Friedman eq for $\Lambda = 0$ matter-dominated universe...

Can solve with $K = 0, 1, -1$

$$K=0 \quad (\text{flat space}) \rightarrow \dot{R}^2 = \frac{A^2}{R} \Rightarrow \dot{R} = \frac{A}{\sqrt{R}}$$

$$\text{so } \int R^{1/2} dR = \int A dt$$

$$\text{so } \frac{2}{3} R^{3/2} = At + C \quad \text{with big bang theory } R=0 \text{ when } t=0$$

$$\text{so } R^{3/2} = \frac{3}{2} At \quad \rightarrow C=0$$

$$\text{so } \boxed{R(t) = \left(\frac{3A}{2}\right)^{2/3} t^{2/3}}$$

scales as $t^{2/3}$

using $R(t_0) = R_0$ can eliminate A

$$\text{so } \boxed{R(t) = R_0 \left(\frac{t}{t_0}\right)^{2/3}}$$

\rightarrow look at Hubble param

$$\boxed{H(t) = \frac{\dot{R}}{R} = \frac{2/3 R_0}{R_0 (t/t_0)^{2/3}} = \frac{2/3}{t^{-1/3}}}$$

$$\text{so } \boxed{H(t) = \frac{2}{3} t^{-1}}$$

\rightarrow for today $t = t_0$, $H = H_0$, can solve for R_0 of universe

$$\text{Eq} \quad t_0 = \frac{2}{3} H_0^{-1} = \text{age of universe} \rightarrow \text{but only for } \Lambda = 0, \text{ flat, matter dominated uni}$$

$$\text{with } H_0 = \frac{70 \text{ km/s}}{\text{mpc}} = (13.6 \text{ Gyears})^{-1}$$

$$\text{Gives } t_0 \approx \frac{2}{3} (13.6 \text{ Gyears})^{+1} \approx 9.0 \text{ Gyears in this model}$$

But objects older than this are observed by astronomers, so
This is a problem... So do the other cases ($\Lambda \neq 0, k$)

Dec 3, 2012 Matter dominated universe, $\Lambda = 0, p = 0, \rho = \rho_m \rightarrow$ matter only

$$\text{Show } \dot{R}^2 + k = \frac{A^2}{R} \quad A^2 = \frac{8\pi G \rho_0 R_0^3}{3}$$

(1) flat space $\rightarrow k = 0$

$$\text{Solve to get } R(t) = R_0 \left(\frac{t}{t_0} \right)^{2/3} \rightarrow H(t) = \frac{2}{3} t^{-1}$$

$$\text{Gives } t_0 = \frac{2}{3} H_0^{-1} \rightarrow \text{age of universe} \approx 9.0 \text{ Gys} \rightarrow \text{too short}$$

$$\text{Look at cosmological redshift} \Rightarrow 1+z = \frac{R(t)}{R(t_0)}$$

$$\text{with } R(t) = R_0 \left(\frac{t}{t_0} \right)^{2/3}$$

$$\boxed{1+z = \left(\frac{t_R}{t_0} \right)^{2/3}} \quad \text{Redshift for matter-dominated } \Lambda = 0 \text{ universe...}$$

Prob 6.6 \rightarrow use this to calculate a "look back" time from distant galaxy with measured z .

Prob 6.7 \rightarrow Consider CMB with $z = 1100$. Can approximate t since it was emitted $t_0 \approx 340,000$ years \rightarrow time when atoms form and CMB light decouples from matter interaction...

Can let $t_p = t_0 \rightarrow$ today. Can then compute that $t \approx 12.4$ which is > 9 Gyears.

\rightarrow CMB predicts older universe than traditional $\Lambda=0$ flat model!

Case 2: Closed space ($h=1$)

$$R^2 + 1 = A^2/R, \quad \frac{dR}{dt} = \left(\frac{A^2 - R^2}{R}\right)^{1/2} \Rightarrow t = \int_0^R \left(\frac{R}{A^2 - R^2}\right)^{1/2} dR$$

Solve this parametrically

$$\begin{aligned} R = A^2 \sin \frac{\Psi}{2} &\Rightarrow dR = A^2 \cos \frac{\Psi}{2} \frac{d\Psi}{2} \\ \therefore t = \int_0^4 \left[\frac{A^2 \sin^2 \frac{\Psi}{2}}{A^2(1 - \sin^2 \frac{\Psi}{2})} \right]^{1/2} A^2 \sin \frac{\Psi}{2} \cos \frac{\Psi}{2} d\Psi \\ &= A^2 \int_0^4 \sin^2 \frac{\Psi}{2} d\Psi \quad \Rightarrow \boxed{t = \frac{A^2}{2} (4 \sin 4)} \end{aligned}$$

The result gives both t & R in terms of Ψ . Observe that

$$\begin{aligned} \Psi = 0 &\rightarrow t = 0 \quad R = 0 \\ \Psi = \pi &\rightarrow t = \frac{A^2 \pi}{2} \quad R = A^2 \end{aligned} \quad \left. \right\} \text{The universe collapses...}$$

$$\Psi = 2\pi \rightarrow t = A^2 \pi \quad R = 0$$

Case 3: Open case ($h=-1$)

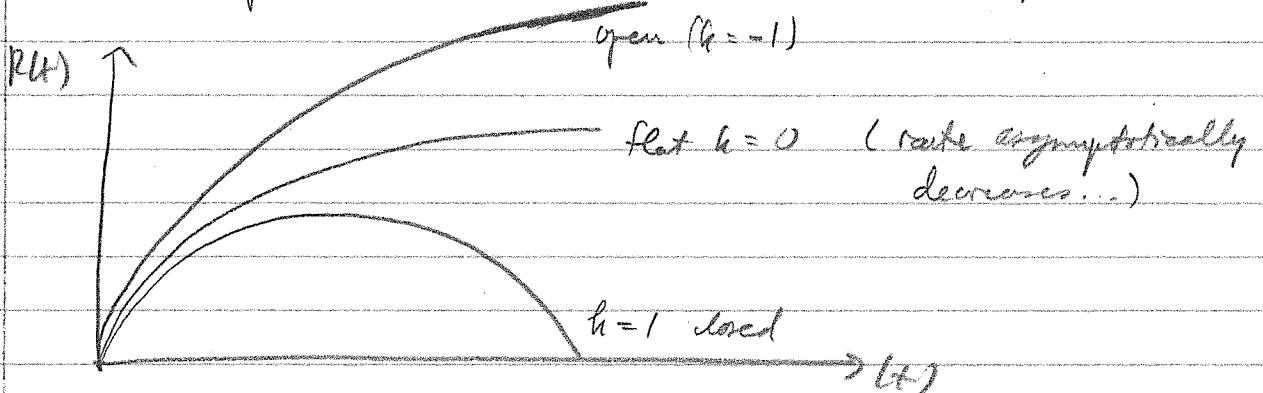
$$\frac{dR}{dt} = \left(\frac{A^2 + R}{R}\right)^{1/2} \quad \text{sign change}$$

$$\therefore t = \int_0^R \left(\frac{R}{A^2 + R}\right)^{1/2} dR \quad \rightarrow \text{solve this by } R = \frac{A^2}{2} \sinh \Psi$$

get $\boxed{t = \frac{A^2}{2} (\sinh \Psi - 1)}$

\rightarrow expands forever!

Can then plot $R(t)$ vs. t for all cases $k = 0, -1, 1$



To distinguish these further. Need to relate to $\Omega_0, \rho_0, p_0, \dots$

$$\text{Go back to Friedmann eqn } \dot{R}^2 + k = \frac{k A^2}{R} \quad A = \frac{8\pi G \rho_0}{3} R^3$$

$$\text{we } H_0(t) = \frac{\dot{R}(t)}{R(t)} \Rightarrow \dot{R}^2 = R^2 H^2 \text{. In today's } (t=t_0), \text{ then}$$

$$\dot{R}^2(t_0) = R_0^2 H_0^2 \Rightarrow R_0^2 H_0^2 + k = \frac{A^2}{R_0} = \frac{8\pi G \rho_0 R_0^3}{3} = \frac{8\pi G \rho_0 R_0^2}{3}$$

Rearrange & divide by $R_0^2 \rightarrow$ then isolate k

$$\frac{k}{R_0^2} = \frac{8\pi G \rho_0}{3} - H_0^2 = \left(\frac{8\pi G}{3} \right) \left(\rho_0 - \frac{3H_0^2}{8\pi G} \right)$$

this must have matter density

$$\text{Define } \rho_c = \frac{3H_0^2}{8\pi G} \rightarrow \text{critical mass density today...}$$

$$\text{More generally, } f_c(u) = \frac{3H^2(u)}{8\pi G} \cdot \text{ But then,}$$

$$\left[\frac{k}{R_0^2} = \frac{8\pi G}{3} \left(\rho_0 - \rho_c(u) \right) \right] \rightarrow \text{for matter dominated } \Lambda = 0 \text{ universe...}$$

Get a link between k and ρ_0 (current mass density of universe)

If $\rho_0 = \rho_c$, then $k=0 \rightarrow$ spatially flat

If $\rho_0 > \rho_c$, then $k=+$ ($k=1$) \rightarrow closed spherical universe

If $\rho_0 < \rho_c$, then $k=-1$ ($k<0$) \rightarrow open hyperbolic universe

Can estimate ρ_0 to predict the geometry ... But we can also look at deceleration

Acceleration equation with $\rho = 0$

$$q_0 = -\frac{R_0 \ddot{R}_0}{\dot{R}_0^2} \quad (\text{matter dominated})$$

$$\therefore q_0 = -\frac{\rho_0 R_0 \ddot{R}_0}{H_0^2 R_0^2} = -\frac{\rho_0}{H_0^2 R_0} \quad \left(\frac{3\ddot{R}}{R}\right) = -4\pi G(\rho + p) = -4\pi G\rho$$

$$\therefore q_0 = \frac{+1}{H_0^2} \left(\frac{4\pi G \rho_0}{3} \right) = \frac{1}{2H_0^2} \left(\frac{2\pi G \rho_0}{3} \right) = \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{\rho_0}{3H_0^2} \right) \rho_0$$

$$\therefore q_0 = \frac{\rho_0}{2\rho_c}$$

Note in all 3 cases $q_0 > 0$
 \rightarrow predicts a decelerating universe.

There 3 possibilities \Rightarrow

$k=0, \rho_0=\rho_c, q_0=1/2$ (flat)
$k=1, \rho_0 > \rho_c, q_0 > 1/2$ (closed)
$k=-1, \rho_0 < \rho_c, q_0 < 1/2$ (open)

Surprisingly, experiments in late 1990s find $\rho_0 < \rho_c$ and $q_0 < 0$

\Rightarrow Rules out all 3 models with $\Lambda = 0$

\rightarrow early universe is accelerating ... \rightarrow Bring back Λ or some dark energy ...

\overline{t}

(3) Observational Studies

Recall: we found a proper-dist redshift relation...

$$z = (H_0 L_G) + \frac{1+z_0}{2} (H_0 L_G)^2 + \dots$$

\hookrightarrow proper distance

But astronomers don't measure

L_G directly. Rather, they measure "luminosity distance" (A

Need to consider if $F = \text{measured flux} = \left(\frac{\text{Energy}}{\text{time} \cdot \text{area}} \right) \text{from}$
 a distant object...

and

$L \rightarrow \text{absolute luminosity} = \left(\frac{\text{Energy}}{\text{time}} \right) \text{pure}$

then, we define $\frac{F}{L} = \frac{d}{4\pi d^2}$ \rightarrow red objects with lower absolute luminosity. Must also correct for intergalactic dust.

Also, need to relate d_p to L_G , which are different because of redshifts...

on 4/2018 The proper distance today to the object is $L_G = L_G(t_0)$

\rightarrow area = $4\pi L_G^2$ where $L_G \neq d_p$

γ energy flux over this area has 2 redshift factors...

$$F = \frac{\text{energy}}{\text{time} \cdot \text{area}}$$

$$\text{For energy, } \frac{E_n}{E_E} = \frac{v_E}{v_n} = \frac{2\varepsilon}{2n} = \frac{1}{1+z}$$

$$\therefore \boxed{E_n = \frac{E_E}{1+z}}$$

The γ emission time gets redshifted too

$$\frac{1}{\Delta t_n} = \frac{R(t_0)}{R(t_n)} \frac{1}{\Delta t_E} \approx \frac{1}{1+z} \cdot \frac{1}{\Delta t_E}$$

$$\text{S. flux} \quad F = \frac{L}{4\pi d_L^2} = \frac{1}{(1+z)^2} \frac{L}{4\pi L_0^2} \quad \text{or} \quad d_L = (1+z) L_0$$

Redshift relation we already have is

$$z = (H_0 L_0) + \frac{1+q_0}{2} (H_0 L_0)^2 + \dots$$

$$\text{We can solve for } H_0 L_0 \text{ and quadrat... } H_0 L_0 = \frac{-1 \pm \sqrt{(1+2(1+q_0)z)}}{2}$$

$$\text{So } H_0 L_0 \approx z - \frac{z^2}{2}(1+q_0) + \dots \quad \text{or} \quad L_0 = H_0^{-1} \left(z - \frac{1}{2} z^2 (1+q_0) + \dots \right)$$

This gives luminosity distance

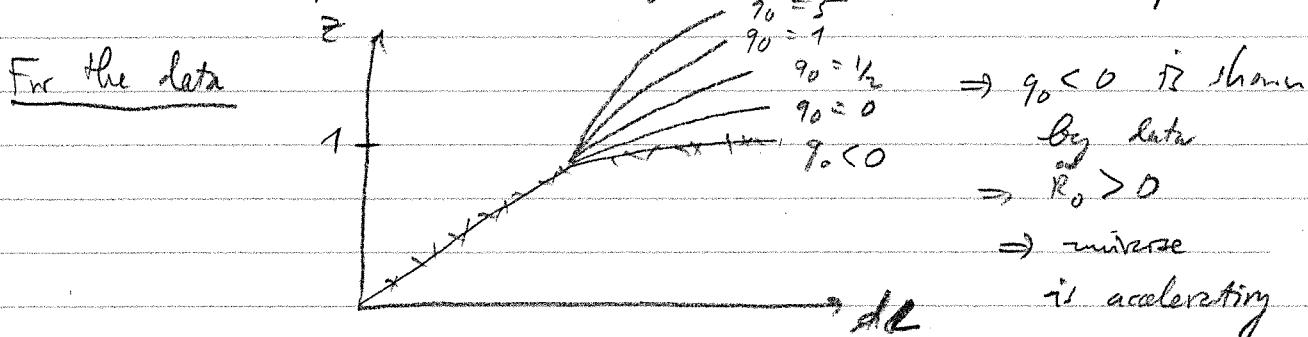
$$d_L = (1+z) L_0 \approx H_0^{-1} (1+z) \left(z - \frac{1}{2} z^2 (1+q_0) \right) \\ \approx H_0^{-1} (z + \frac{1}{2} (1-q_0) z^2 + \dots)$$

$$\underline{\text{Hubble law:}} \quad H_0 d_L \approx z + \frac{1}{2} (1-q_0) z^2$$

Idea: measure $z + d_L$ for distant objects, fit the data to get $H_0 + q_0$. To get q_0 , we need z at the order of 1, while Hubble used $z \approx 10^{-9}$ → only gives H_0

But need to use objects with known absolute luminosity L
 → Hubble used Cepheid variable stars

→ 1998 experiments used type Ia supernovae → going to $z=1$



Current values

$\Omega_b \approx 0.05 \rightarrow$ rules out all FRW models with $\Lambda = 0$

Matter Density

\rightarrow Exp found that with $\Lambda = 0$ there is not enough energy + mass for a flat universe.
The estimate \rightarrow For baryonic matter (neutrons - protons ...)

$$\frac{\rho_0, \text{baryon}}{\rho_c} \approx 0.05$$

\Rightarrow total mass densities inferred from galaxies' rotation curves and gravitational lensing gives an estimate of

$$\frac{\rho_0, \text{matter}}{\rho_c} \approx 0.30$$

This says there's a large contribution from dark matter

What is dark matter? Lots of theory, but no one knows what it is.
Neutrinos have been shown to have a tiny mass, but estimates

$$\frac{\rho_0, \text{neutrinos}}{\rho_c} \approx 0.005$$

Even with dark matter, we only get $\rho_{\text{matter}} \approx 0.30 \rho_c$, not 1.0 as needed for a flat universe... In spite of this, most cosmologists maintain that the universe has to be flat. Why?

\rightarrow because the Big Bang theory has problems that are solved by Inflation

The Flatness and Horizon Problem

Consider Friedmann eqn $\ddot{r} + k = \frac{8\pi G}{3} \rho r^2$ @ time t

$$\text{We } H(t) = \dot{r}(t)/r(t), \quad r^2 \dot{H}^2 + k = \frac{8\pi G}{3} \rho r^2$$

$$\therefore 1 + \frac{k}{r^2 \dot{H}^2} = \frac{\rho(t)}{\rho_0(t)} = \frac{r(t)}{r_0(t)}$$

$$1 + \frac{h}{k^2 H^2} = \frac{\rho(t)}{\rho_c(t)} \quad \text{where } \rho_c(t) = \frac{3H^2(t)}{8\pi G} \rightarrow \text{critical density at time } t$$

$$\underline{\text{Get}} \quad \frac{\rho(t)}{\rho_c(t)} = 1 + \frac{k}{H^2 R^2}$$

$$\underline{\text{Call}} \quad \Omega(t) = \frac{\rho(t)}{\rho_c(t)}$$

"omega"
(density param)

$$\text{See that } \Omega - 1 = \frac{k}{H^2 R^2}$$

In that if at any time $\Omega = 1 \rightarrow k = 0$ flat

$\Omega > 1 \rightarrow k > 0$ closed

$\Omega < 1 \rightarrow k < 0$ open

Estimates today give $\Omega_{M,0} \approx 0.30$ for matter with dark

\Rightarrow This would appear to rule out a flat universe, based on matter content alone. But arguments can be made that $\Omega \approx 1$ in the very early universe.

$$R^2 + k = \frac{8\pi G}{3} \rho R^2 \quad \begin{array}{l} \text{idea: } \rho \text{ huge in early universe.} \\ \rightarrow \text{can ignore } k \end{array}$$

$$\therefore R^2 \sim \rho, \text{ or } \frac{H^2}{H^2 R^2} \sim \rho \quad \begin{array}{l} \text{Combine this with} \\ \rho R^3 = \text{constant} \end{array}$$

$$\text{with } \rho R^3 = \text{constant} \rightarrow \rho \sim \frac{1}{R^3} \Rightarrow H^2 \sim \frac{1}{R^2} \quad \text{(matter dominated)}$$

Go back to $|\Omega - 1| = \frac{k}{H^2 R^2} \sim R$. We know that R was much much smaller in early universe

$\Rightarrow |\Omega - 1|$ very small in early universe. More careful calc including a radiation-dominated phase gives $|\Omega - 1| < 10^{-16}$ at $t = 1s$ after the Big Bang, no matter what k is

\Rightarrow Flatness problem: Why was the univ. so flat, after 1s from Big Bang?

Possible answer: Universe is flat ($k=0$). But another idea is that

Something flattened the universe before $t = 15 \rightarrow$ inflation

cc 5. 2018

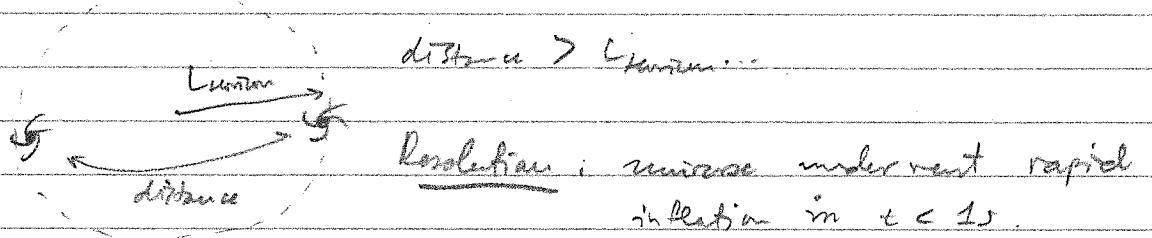
The horizon problem \rightarrow distant parts of the universe are too far apart to have ever been in equilibrium, and yet they are

Homogeneous + Isotropic \rightarrow implies an equilibrium. But observations used to project distant images back in time finds their lightcone don't overlap

\rightarrow using standard Big Bang theory



Since the universe has a finite age there's a horizon on how far you can see...



Cosmic Microwave Background Radiation Anisotropy

provide independent evidence that the universe is spatially flat $t \gg 15$

1965 \rightarrow Penzias + Wilson discovered CMB (Bell's Lab)

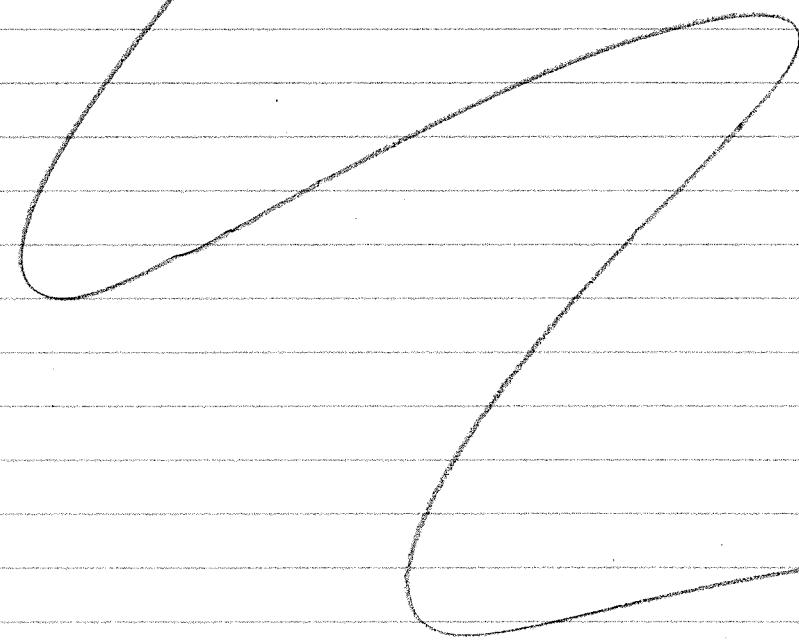
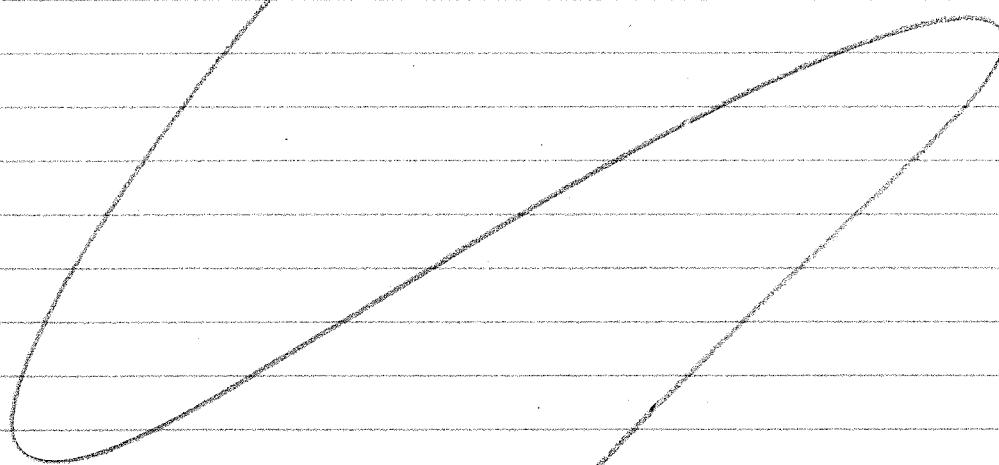
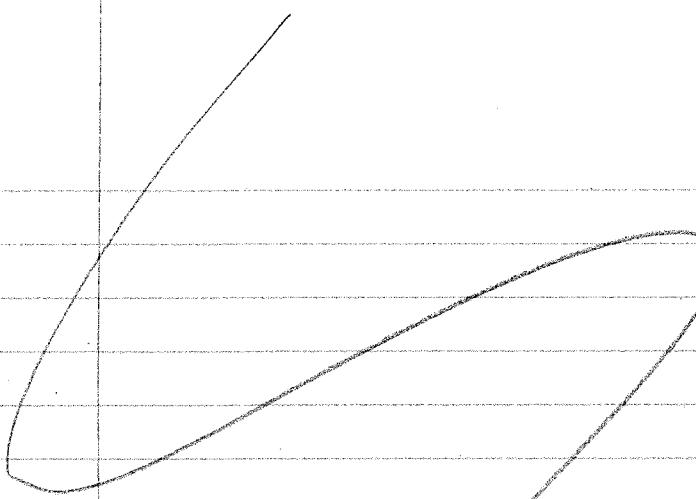
\rightarrow remnant blackbody radiation from Big Bang

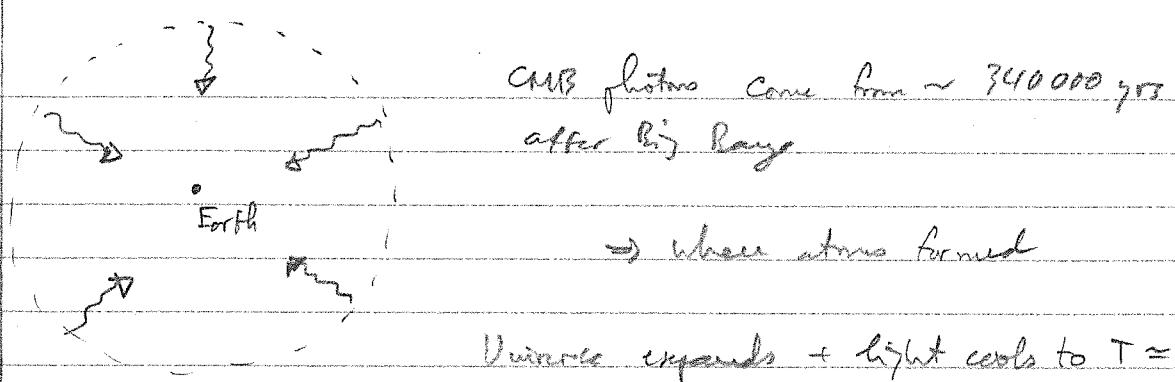
\rightarrow cooled to $T \approx 2.7\text{ K}$

1990 \rightarrow COBE confirmed the isotropic diff to 1 in 10^4

But small anisotropy were expected due to quantum fluctuations

WMAP (2003), PLANCK (2013) \rightarrow measured anisotropy $\frac{\Delta T}{T} \approx 10^{-5}$



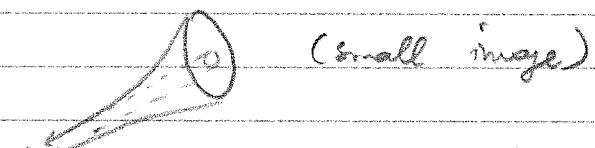


Thermal fluctuations could grow to 340 000 light years

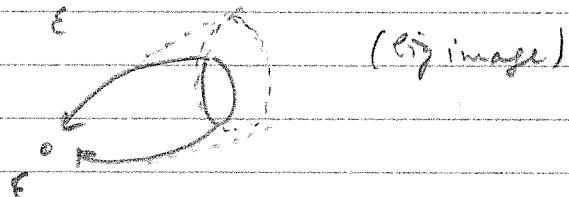
$\frac{\Delta T}{T} \approx 10^{-5}$ = 340 000 light years But the spot size depends on the geometry

spot $\sim 14 \text{ kyr}$

Ex Negative curvature



Positive curvature



But statistical data fit gives $\Omega_{\text{tot}} = 1.02 \pm 0.02$, independent result

→ suggests that universe is flat

All evidence together supports the idea that the universe is flat and underwent a phase of very rapid inflation.

+

(4) MODERN COSMOLOGY

Agrees the universe underwent inflation.

Inflation: very rapid expansion right after big Bang.

Ideas: scalar factor $R(t)$ expands by 70^{26} in 10^{-34}
 \rightarrow becomes almost flat by $t = 1s$

\rightarrow driven by ideas in particle physics

\rightarrow a field with a "false vacuum" axis acts like a large Λ for a short time

Inflation fixes both the flatness and horizon problems.

Most modern cosmology models include "inflation", but no single compelling model is known...

So where does this leave us? Expt. indicate $\Omega_{\text{total}} \approx 1 \rightarrow$ flat
~~But~~ $\Omega_{\Lambda, \text{matter}} \approx 0.30$ with dark mat
 $\Omega_0 = -0.15 \rightarrow$ accelerating

How to reconcile? Bring back Λ !

Λ -FRW solutions

define $\Omega_A = \frac{P_{\text{vac}}}{P_c} \rightarrow$ dark energy

$\Omega_M = \frac{\rho_M}{P_c} \rightarrow$ dark matter + matter

$$\underline{\Omega_{\text{total}} = \Omega_A + \Omega_M}$$

Universe with Λ is still homogeneous + isotropic

$\underline{\text{So FRW metric still applies, Friedmann eqns have the same form,}}$

$$P_{\text{total}} = P_M + P_{\text{vac}} ; \quad P_{\text{tot}} = P_M + P_{\text{vac}}$$

$$\rightarrow \text{acceleration becomes } \frac{3R''}{R} = -4\Omega G (P_M + 3P_{\text{vac}})$$

$$\text{For matter, } P_M = 0 \Rightarrow P_{\text{total}} = P_{\text{vac}}$$

$$\text{Also have } P_{\text{vac}} = -P_{\text{vac}}$$

$$\therefore P_{\text{total}} + 3P_{\text{vac}} \approx P_M + P_{\text{vac}} + 3(-P_{\text{vac}}) = P_M - 2P_{\text{vac}}$$

$$\therefore \boxed{\frac{3R''}{R} = -4\Omega G (P_M - 2P_{\text{vac}})}$$

$$\text{With at } z_0 = -\frac{1}{H_0^2 R_0}$$

$$\rho_c = \frac{3H_0^2}{8\pi G}$$

$$\Rightarrow \boxed{\frac{4\pi G}{3H_0^2} (P_M - 2P_{\text{vac}}) = \rho_0 = \frac{1}{2\rho_c} (P_M - 2P_{\text{vac}})}$$

In terms of Ω ,

$$\therefore \rho_0 = \frac{\rho_M}{2\rho_c} - \frac{\rho_{\text{vac}}}{\rho_c} = \frac{\Omega_M}{2} - \Omega_{\text{vac}}$$

or

$$\boxed{\rho_0 = \frac{\Omega_M}{2} - \Omega_{\text{vac}}}$$

dark energy

Experiments $\rightarrow \rho_0 = -0.15$; $\Omega_M \approx 0.3 \Rightarrow$ can solve for Ω_{vac}

$$-0.15 = \frac{1}{2}(0.3) - \Omega_{\text{vac}} \Rightarrow \boxed{\Omega_{\text{vac}} \approx 0.70} \rightarrow \text{universe is currently about 70% dark energy}$$

We also get that

$$\Omega_{\text{total}} = \Omega_M + \Omega_{\text{vac}} = 0.30 + 0.70 = 1.0$$

\rightarrow mass is flat, consistent with CMB analyses + idea of inflation

190

c 7, 2012

The End]

eqns keep their form
under GR's

Exam Practice

1. Briefly answer the following:

- (a) What does the geodesic equation tell you? How is this different from what the line element $ds^2 = g_{\mu\nu}dx^\mu dx^\nu$ tells you?
- (b) What is covariance? What is Einstein's principle of general covariance? How is it used?
- (c) What is parallel transport? What is noteworthy about it?
- (d) What are covariant derivatives? Why are they needed in curved spaces?
- (e) Why are black holes black?

changes due to
new velocity
at different locations
in curved spaces
(needs parallel transport)

trajectory of free particle

that we w
can not
be forced
to get

\rightarrow distances in spacetime

\hookrightarrow eqns true covariantly

\hookrightarrow true if SR true tensor eqns

physical laws

in GR

moving a vector in

space without dragging it

station $\partial/\partial x^\mu = 0$

↳ no angle

↳ because light don't

escape \rightarrow redshifted

\rightarrow ~~what is redshift~~

\rightarrow gets redshifted to ∞

curved space

define covariant derivative ...

because

effect of curvature

changes direction

of vector

while

tensors ...

2. Consider a flat ($k = 0$) Λ -dominated universe (perhaps our universe in the far future). Assume that the density and pressure due to matter are both negligible, $p_M \simeq 0$ and $\rho_M \simeq 0$. Find an expression for the Hubble parameter $H(t)$. Use this to find an expression for the scale factor $R(t)$ as a function of the time, where (in order to do the integral) you can assume an initial value R_0 that holds at a time $t = t_0$. Describe in words how the universe evolves in a Λ -dominated era.

$\Lambda = 0$, Λ dominant ($P_{\text{tot}} \neq 0$)

$$H(t) = \frac{\dot{R}(t)}{R(t)} = ?$$

$$\dot{R}^2 = \frac{8\pi G}{3} P_{\text{vac}} \Rightarrow H(t) = \sqrt{\frac{8\pi G}{3} P_{\text{vac}}} = \frac{\dot{R}(t)}{R(t)} = \frac{dR}{R}$$

$$\ln(R(t)) = \int_{t_0}^t \sqrt{\frac{8\pi G}{3} P_{\text{vac}}} dt = \frac{8\pi G}{3} \frac{1}{2R^2} = \frac{\Delta}{3} \rightarrow \int \frac{\Delta}{3} dt$$

$$\frac{\dot{R}(t)}{R(t)} = \sqrt{\frac{8\pi G}{3} P_{\text{vac}}} (t - t_0) \rightarrow \sqrt{\frac{\Delta}{3}}$$

$$R(t) \sim Ae^{R(t_0)} \cdot R_0$$

$$R(t) = e^{\sqrt{\frac{\Delta}{3}}(t - t_0)} \cdot R_0$$

Exam Practice

1. Consider flat 3-dimensional Euclidean space. The transformation matrix $U_j^{i'}$ from Cartesian coordinates $u^j = (x, y, z)$ to spherical coordinates $u^{j'} = (r, \theta, \phi)$ is

$$[U_j^{i'}] = \begin{pmatrix} \sin \theta \cos \phi & \sin \theta \sin \phi & \cos \theta \\ \frac{1}{r} \cos \theta \cos \phi & \frac{1}{r} \cos \theta \sin \phi & -\frac{1}{r} \sin \theta \\ -\frac{\sin \phi}{r \sin \theta} & \frac{\cos \phi}{r \sin \theta} & 0 \end{pmatrix} = A$$

Using that the metric with upper indices in the Cartesian frame is

$$g^{ij} = U_e^{i'} U_e^{j'} \delta^{kl}$$

$$[g^{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

find the metric $g^{i'j'}$ in the spherical-coordinate system (where i', j' denote r, θ, ϕ) as a transformation with $U_j^{i'}$.

g' i' j' = g i j U_e^{i'} U_e^{j'} \delta^{kl}

$$g^{i'j'} = U_e^{i'} U_e^{j'} \delta^{kl} = U_e^{i'} U_e^{j'} = [U_e^{i'} g_{kl} U_e^{j'}]^T$$

$$= A A^T = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & \frac{1}{r^2} & 0 \\ 0 & \frac{1}{r^2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{r^2 \sin^2 \theta} \end{pmatrix}$$

2. Consider a tensor $T^{\mu\nu}$ in Minkowski spacetime using Cartesian coordinates. The components of $T^{\mu\nu}$ defined in matrix form are

T^{\mu\nu} = \delta^{\mu}_{\alpha} \delta^{\nu}_{\beta} T^{\alpha\beta}

$$= T^{\mu\gamma} T_{\gamma\nu} = \delta^{\mu}_{\nu}$$

$$[T^{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ -1 & 0 & 3 & 2 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -2 & 1 & 0 & -2 \end{pmatrix}$$

Also consider a vector V^μ with contravariant components

$$V^\mu = (-1, 2, 0, -2)$$

~~$$\begin{aligned} 2a + 2c - 2n &= 1 \\ a + b + d + e + f + g &= 0 \\ 2a + i - h &= 1 \\ -a + 3i + 2h &= 0 \end{aligned}$$~~

~~$$e = 0$$~~

Find the following:

(a) the components of $\langle T_{\mu\nu} \rangle = \langle T^{\mu\nu} \rangle^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} (a) & b & c & d \\ i & (b) & s & l \\ n & h & l & m \\ m & o & 1 & q \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$

(b) $V^\mu V_\mu = 1 - 4 - 0 - 4 = -7$

Int T \leftarrow *T Int*

(c) $V^\mu V^\nu T_{\mu\nu} = V^0 V^0 T_{00} + V^1 V^1 T_{11} + V^2 V^2 T_{22} + V^3 V^3 T_{33}$

Int \leftarrow $+ (-1)(-1) \cdot 2 + (6)(-2)(-2) + (5)(-1) + (-1)(-2)(-1)$

Int \leftarrow $+ 2(-1)(-1) + (1)(-2)(-2) + (-2)(-1)(-2) + (-3)(-2) + (-2)(-2)$

Int \leftarrow $= 2 - 2 + 2 - 4 - 4 - 8 = -22$

$$[T^{\alpha\beta}] = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ -1 & 0 & 3 & 2 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & 1 & 0 & 2 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\begin{aligned} 2a + b - c &= 1 \\ -a + 3b + 2c &= 0 \\ 2a + b + 2c &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

$$[T_{\mu\nu}] = ? = [T^{\alpha\beta}]^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} a & d & g & j \\ e & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ f & h & k & m \\ c & i & l & n \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1/4 & -1/12 & -5/24 & 5/24 \\ 0 & 0 & 1/4 & -1/8 \\ 1/4 & 1/12 & 1/8 & -1/24 \\ -1/4 & -1/12 & -1/8 & 1/24 \end{pmatrix}$$

OK

$$[T_{\mu\nu}] = \gamma_{\mu\alpha} \gamma_{\nu\beta} T^{\alpha\beta} = [\gamma_{\mu\alpha}] [T^{\alpha\beta}] [\gamma_{\nu\beta}]^T$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 & & \\ & -1 & -1 & \\ & & -1 & \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ -1 & 0 & 3 & 2 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 2 & 1 & 0 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 & & \\ & -1 & -1 & \\ & & -1 & \end{pmatrix} \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 & & \\ & -1 & -1 & \\ & & -1 & \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 & -1 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 & -3 & -2 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & -1 & 0 & 2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 & -1 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 3 & 2 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & 1 & 0 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

$$V^\mu V^\nu T_{\mu\nu} = [V^\mu]^T [T_{\mu\nu}] [V^\nu] = -14$$

Practice #5

1. Write down in words only what each of the following is and/or does:

- (LT) (a) Λ^μ_ν transforms $\nu \rightarrow \mu'$ coordinate in Minkowski space
 (b) $g_{\mu\nu}$ metric tensor
 (c) U^i_j translation $j \rightarrow i'$ covariant (3D)
 (d) X^a_b transforms basis covariant (N-O) (GCT matrix $N \times N$)
 (e) Γ^k_{ij} connection, represents curvature of space?
 Christoffel symbols (in geodesic equation, parallel transport)

2. Define each of the following in words only:

- (a) geodesic in curved space path of free particle
 (b) scalar type (0,0) tensor, invariant
 (c) parallel transport moving a vector without altering it
 (d) equivalence principle in freely falling frame → physics obey SR
 (e) principle of general covariance \hookrightarrow laws of physics have the same form in freely falling frames?

3. Which of the following are expressions the book uses to denote the tangent vector in 3-dimensional space (pick all that apply)

- (a) $\vec{\lambda}$
- (b) $\lambda^i \vec{e}_i$
- (c) $\frac{d\vec{r}}{ds}$
- (d) $\frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u^i} \frac{du^i}{ds}$
- (e) $\frac{du^j}{ds} \vec{e}_j$
- (f) $\dot{u}^i \vec{e}_i$
- (g) all of the above

e.g. true in GR if

{ (1) we're in SR
 (2) tensor equation }

$$\begin{aligned} x &= \gamma(x' + \beta c t) \\ ct &= \gamma(ct' + \beta x) \\ \gamma &= \gamma' \\ z &= z' \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \gamma \beta & \gamma c \\ \gamma & \gamma \beta c \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} ct' \\ x' \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} ct' \\ x' \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \gamma & -\beta c & 0 & 0 \\ -\beta c & \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

Practice #4

True or False (in Minkowski spacetime)?

1. $\lambda \cdot \lambda \geq 0$ spacetime

$$(\cancel{\lambda} \cancel{\lambda}) (\cancel{\lambda} - \cancel{\lambda}) = 0$$

2. $\eta^{\mu\nu}\eta_{\nu\sigma} = \delta^\mu_\sigma$

3. $\Lambda^\mu_\nu \Lambda^\nu_\sigma = \delta^\mu_\sigma$

4. $[\eta_{\mu'\nu'}] = [\eta_{\alpha\beta}] = [\eta^{\rho'\sigma'}] = [\eta^{\lambda\zeta}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}$

5. $\Lambda_\mu^{\alpha'} \Lambda_\nu^{\beta'} \eta_{\alpha'\beta'} = \eta_{\mu\nu}$

6. $\vec{e}_\mu \cdot \vec{e}_\nu = \eta_{\mu\nu}$

7. $\eta_{\mu\nu} a^\mu b_\sigma c^\sigma d^\nu = a_\alpha d^\alpha b_\beta c^\beta$

8. $L = \int \sqrt{|\eta_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu|}$

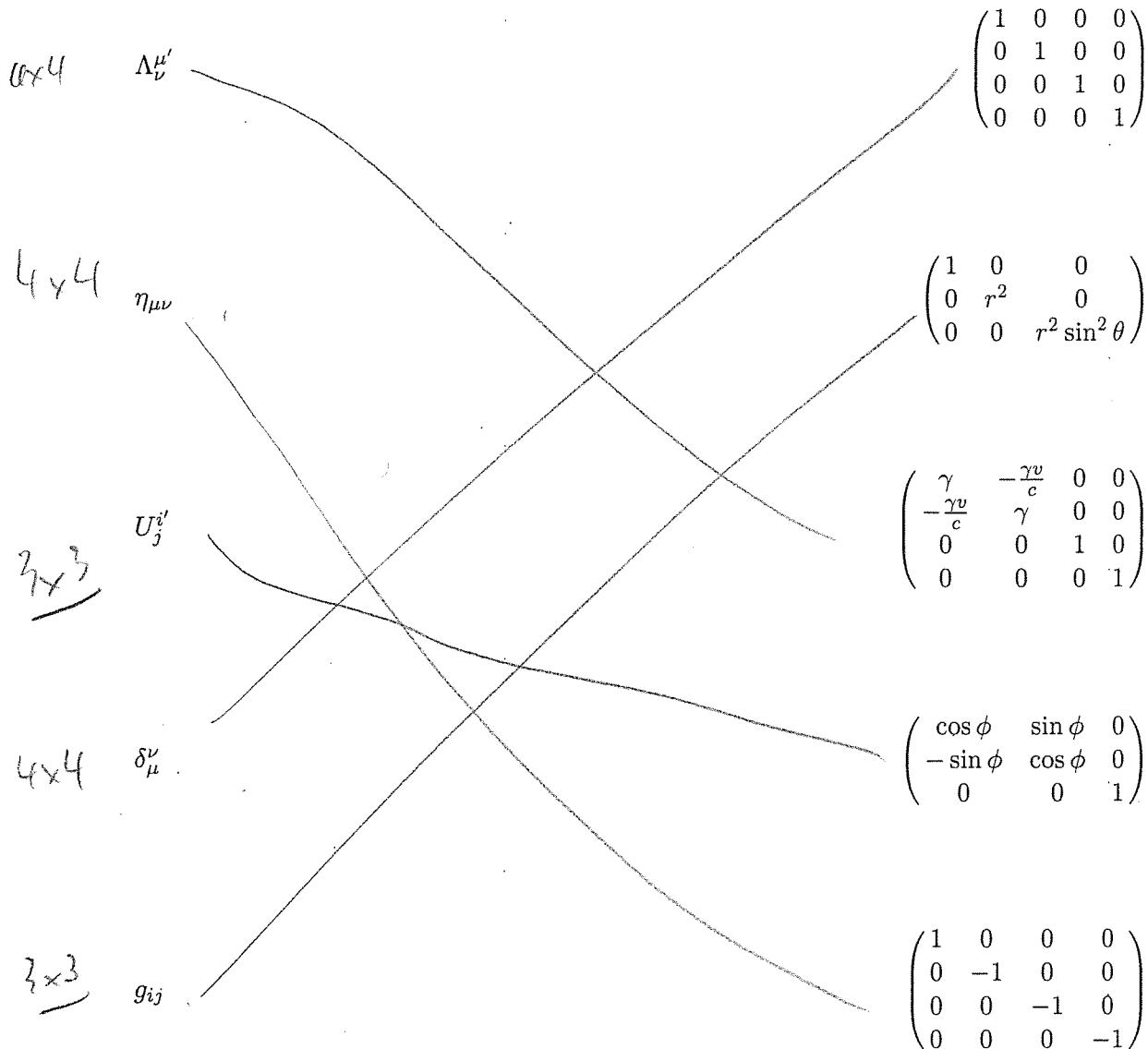
9. $\Lambda_\alpha^{\mu'} \Lambda_\beta^{\nu'} = \eta^{\mu'\nu'} \eta_{\alpha\beta}$ \rightarrow gibberish lines

10. $\underbrace{\eta^{\mu\nu}}_{\sim\sim} \underbrace{\eta_{\nu\sigma}}_{\sim\sim} \underbrace{\eta^{\sigma\rho}}_{\sim\sim} \underbrace{\eta_{\rho\mu}}_{\sim\sim} = 4$

$$\delta_\sigma^\mu \cdot \delta_\mu^\nu$$

Practice #3

Connect the items on the left with the ones on the right.



Practice #2

State in words what each of the following is, does, and/or means:

- (natural) 1. $\tilde{e}_i \Rightarrow$ unit vec cor. to contravariant component
- (dual basis) 2. $\tilde{e}^j \Rightarrow$ unit vec cor. to covariant components
3. $\delta_j^i \Rightarrow$ kronecker delta = 1 if $i=j$, 0 if $j \neq i$
4. $\lambda^i \Rightarrow$ contravariant vector component
5. $\lambda_k \Rightarrow$ covariant vector component
6. $g_{ij} \Rightarrow \tilde{e}_i \cdot \tilde{e}_j$ metric tensor in general coords
7. $g^{ij} \Rightarrow \tilde{e}^i \cdot \tilde{e}^j$ inverse metric tensor
8. $\nabla u^i \Rightarrow \tilde{e}_i$ (Dual Basis) $\{\tilde{e}^i\}$
9. $\frac{\partial \tilde{r}}{\partial w^i} \Rightarrow \tilde{e}_i$ (natural basis vector)
10. $L = \int |\tilde{r}(\sigma)| d\sigma \Rightarrow$ arc length
11. $ds^2 = g_{ij} du^i du^j \Rightarrow$ line element in general coords
12. $ds^2 = dx^2 + dy^2 + dz^2 \Rightarrow$ line element in cartesian
13. $ds^2 = dr^2 + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \Rightarrow$ line element in spherical coords
- coord transform } 14. $u^{i'} = u^{i'}(u^j) \Rightarrow$ parametrization of $u^{i'}$ with u^j
15. $\lambda^{i'} = U_j^{i'} \lambda^j \Rightarrow$ defines a vector. Then components transform $j \rightarrow i'$
16. $U_j^{i'} \Rightarrow$ Jacobian, transforms covariant components $j \leftrightarrow i'$ to covariant
17. $U_i^j \Rightarrow$ Jacobian, transforms covariant components $i' \leftrightarrow j$ for covariant
- [18] 18. $\left[\frac{\partial u^{i'}}{\partial w^j} \right] \Rightarrow [U_{j'}^{i'}] \rightarrow$ Jacobian for covariant
- flat space } 19. $[g_{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \Rightarrow$ metric tensor w/ matrix rep. (for cartesian)
20. $[g_{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix} \Rightarrow$ metric tensor in metrics for spherical

Practice #1

1. Write out each of the following sums ($i, j, \dots = 1, 2, 3$). Simplify the resulting expressions where appropriate.

$$\begin{aligned}
 (a) \lambda^i \lambda_i &= \vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\lambda}_i + \vec{\lambda}^2 \lambda_i = \sum_{i=1}^3 \vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\lambda}_i = \vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\lambda} = \|\vec{\lambda}\|^2 \\
 (b) \lambda^j \lambda_j &= \vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\lambda}_j + \vec{\lambda}^2 \lambda_j = \sum_{j=1}^3 \vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\lambda}_j = \|\vec{\lambda}\|^2 \\
 (c) \delta_j^i a^j &= a^i \\
 (d) a_k \delta_1^k &= a_1 \\
 (e) \vec{e}^i \cdot \vec{e}_i &= \sum_{i=1}^3 \vec{e}^i \cdot \vec{e}_i = \vec{e}^1 \cdot \vec{e}_1 + \vec{e}^2 \cdot \vec{e}_2 + \vec{e}^3 \cdot \vec{e}_3 = 3 = \delta_1^i
 \end{aligned}$$

2. How do you write the following using the suffix notation?

$$(a_1 b^1 + a_2 b^2 + a_3 b^3)(f_1 g^1 + f_2 g^2 + f_3 g^3) =$$

$$a_i b^i \cdot f_j g^j$$

$$\vec{\lambda} = \sum_{i=1}^3 \lambda^i e_i = \lambda^i e_i$$

3. How many equations are each of the following?

(a) $a_i b_j c^k = \Gamma_{ij}^k$	27
(b) $a_i b^i = 5$	1
(c) $\vec{e}^i \cdot \vec{e}_j = \delta_j^i$	9
(d) $a_i b_j \delta_k^j = c_i d_k$	9

$$\vec{u} = \sum_{j=1}^3 u^j e_j = u^j e_j$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{u} &= \sum_i \lambda^i e_i \cdot \sum_j u^j e_j \\
 &= \sum_i \lambda^i e_i \cdot \cancel{u^j e_j}
 \end{aligned}$$

4. State whether the following are valid or invalid equations:

$$\begin{aligned}
 (a) g^{ij} a_j &= a^i && (\text{valid}) \\
 (b) a^k b_k &= g^{ij} a_i b_j && = a^j \delta_j \quad (\text{valid}) \\
 (c) \delta_j^i g_{ik} &= g_{jk} && = \cancel{g_{jk}} \quad (\text{not valid}) \\
 (d) g^{ij} g_{ij} &= 1 && (\text{NOT valid})
 \end{aligned}$$

$$(i, j = 1, 2, 3, \dots)$$

ANS

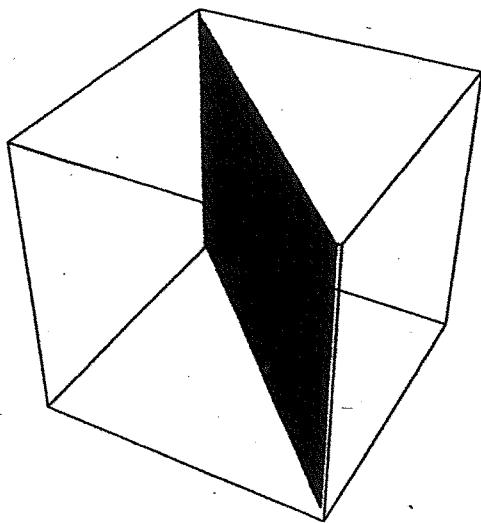
$$\begin{aligned}
 (c) \delta_j^i g_{ik} &= g_{jk} && = \cancel{g_{jk}} \quad (\text{not valid}) \\
 (d) g^{ij} g_{ij} &= 1 && (\text{NOT valid})
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\vec{\lambda} = \lambda^i e_i = \lambda^i e_i$$

$$\left\{
 \begin{array}{l}
 g^{ij} g_{ij} = 1 \quad \checkmark \\
 g^{ij} g_{ij} = 3 \quad \cancel{\checkmark}
 \end{array}
 \right.$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \sum_{i=1}^3 g^{ij} g_{ij} &= \sum_{i=1}^3 1 = 3 \\
 g^{ij} g_{ij} &= 3
 \end{aligned}$$

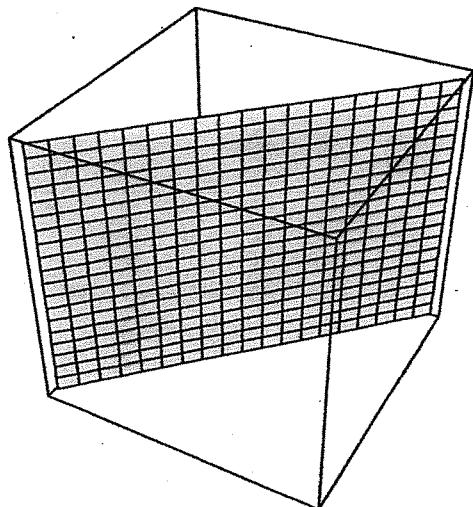
`ParametricPlot3D[{x, 2 - x, z}, {x, -25, 25}, {z, -25, 25}, Ticks → None]`



$$u = \frac{1}{2}(x+y)$$

$$u = \text{const}$$

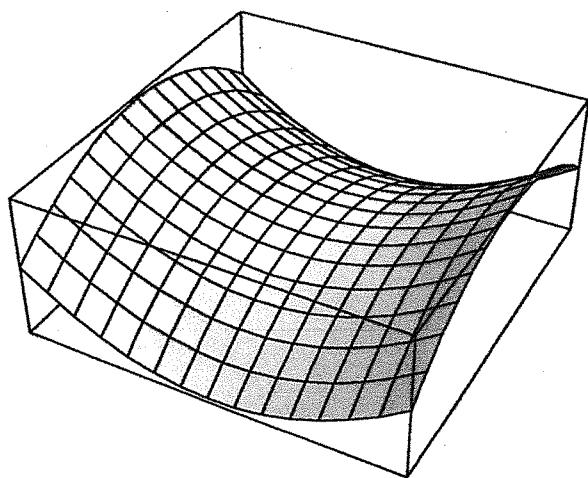
`ParametricPlot3D[{x, x - 2, z}, {x, -25, 25}, {z, -25, 25}, Ticks → None]`



$$v = \frac{1}{2}(x-y)$$

$$v = \text{const}$$

`Plot3D[(1/2)*(x^2 - y^2), {x, -25, 25}, {y, -25, 25}, Ticks → None]`



$$\omega = z - \frac{1}{2}(x^2 - y^2)$$

$$\omega = \text{const}$$

Sept 2011

Review of Vector Calculus

Scalar functions:

$$f = f(x, y, z)$$

Partial derivatives:

$\frac{\partial f}{\partial x}$ \Rightarrow gives the rate of change of f along x , with y and z fixed

Chain rules:

1. For a function of a single variable $f = f(x)$ where $x = x(t)$

$$\frac{df}{dt} = \frac{df}{dx} \frac{dx}{dt}$$

2. For a function $f = f(x, y)$ with $x = x(s), y = y(s)$

$$\frac{df}{ds} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \frac{dx}{ds} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{ds}$$

3. For a function $f = f(x, y, z)$ with $x = x(s, t), y = y(s, t), z = z(s, t)$

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial s} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \frac{\partial x}{\partial s} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \frac{\partial y}{\partial s} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} \frac{\partial z}{\partial s}$$

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \frac{\partial x}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \frac{\partial y}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} \frac{\partial z}{\partial t}$$

Gradients:

$$\vec{\nabla} = \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x}, \frac{\partial}{\partial y}, \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \hat{i} + \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \hat{j} + \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \hat{k}$$

$$\vec{\nabla} f = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \hat{i} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \hat{j} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} \hat{k}$$

$\vec{\nabla} f \Rightarrow$ points along direction of maximum increase in f

$\vec{\nabla} f \cdot \hat{v} \Rightarrow$ directional derivative (rate of change of f along direction \hat{v})

Position vector:

$$\vec{r} = x \hat{i} + y \hat{j} + z \hat{k}$$

Parameterized curve or trajectory (t = parameter) in 3D space:

$$\vec{r}(t) = x(t) \hat{i} + y(t) \hat{j} + z(t) \hat{k}$$

Tangent vector (velocity if t = time):

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} &= \dot{\vec{r}}(t) = \frac{dx}{dt} \hat{i} + \frac{dy}{dt} \hat{j} + \frac{dz}{dt} \hat{k} \\ \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} &= \dot{\vec{r}}(t) \Rightarrow \text{vector tangent to the curve } \vec{r}(t)\end{aligned}$$

Length of a curve along $\vec{r}(t)$ for $a \leq t \leq b$:

$$L = \int_a^b |d\vec{r}| = \int_a^b \left| \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} \right| dt$$

Vector functions:

$$\vec{F}(\vec{r}) = F_x(x, y, z) \hat{i} + F_y(x, y, z) \hat{j} + F_z(x, y, z) \hat{k}$$

Divergence:

$$\vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{F} = \frac{\partial F_x}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_y}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial F_z}{\partial z}$$

Curl:

$$\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{F} = \begin{vmatrix} \hat{i} & \hat{j} & \hat{k} \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \\ F_x & F_y & F_z \end{vmatrix} = \hat{i} \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial y} F_z - \frac{\partial}{\partial z} F_y \right) - \hat{j} \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x} F_z - \frac{\partial}{\partial z} F_x \right) + \hat{k} \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x} F_y - \frac{\partial}{\partial y} F_x \right)$$

Line integral of \vec{F} along curve $\vec{r}(s)$ for $a \leq s \leq b$:

$$\int_a^b \vec{F}(\vec{r}) \cdot d\vec{r} = \int_a^b \vec{F}(\vec{r}(s)) \cdot \frac{d\vec{r}}{ds} ds \Rightarrow \text{sum of components of } \vec{F} \text{ along curve } \vec{r}(s)$$

Surface integral of \vec{F} :

$$\int_A \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{a} \Rightarrow \text{flux of } \vec{F} \text{ through surface } A$$

Gauss' theorem:

$$\int_A \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{a} = \int_V \vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{F} d^3 r$$

Stoke's theorem:

$$\oint \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{s} = \int_A (\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{F}) \cdot d\vec{a}$$

Sp 5

Review of Special Relativity

Postulates of special relativity:

1. The laws of physics are the same in all inertial reference frames.
2. The speed of light (in a vacuum) is the same in all inertial reference frames.

Time dilation and length contraction (Δt_0 = proper time, L_0 = proper length):

$$\Delta t = \gamma \Delta t_0 \quad L = \frac{L_0}{\gamma}$$

Lorentz factor:

$$\gamma = \frac{1}{\sqrt{1 - \beta^2}} \quad \beta = \frac{v}{c}$$

Lorentz transformations (for relative motion along x):

$$\begin{aligned} x' &= \gamma(x - vt) & x &= \gamma(x' + vt') \\ y' &= y & y &= y' \\ z' &= z & z &= z' \\ t' &= \gamma(t - \frac{v}{c^2}x) & t &= \gamma(t' + \frac{v}{c^2}x') \end{aligned}$$

Spacetime coordinates:

$$\begin{aligned} (x^0, x^1, x^2, x^3) &= \text{position 4-vector} \\ x^0 &= ct \\ x^1 &= x \\ x^2 &= y \\ x^3 &= z \end{aligned}$$

Invariant spacetime interval ($\Delta x \rightarrow \Delta x'$, etc. under a Lorentz transformation):

$$\begin{aligned} c^2 (\Delta \tau)^2 &= c^2 (\Delta t)^2 - (\Delta x)^2 - (\Delta y)^2 - (\Delta z)^2 \\ &= c^2 (\Delta t')^2 - (\Delta x')^2 - (\Delta y')^2 - (\Delta z')^2 \end{aligned}$$

Velocity transformations (for relative motion along x):

$$u' = \frac{u - v}{1 - \frac{vu}{c^2}} \quad u = \frac{u' + v}{1 + \frac{vu'}{c^2}}$$

Relativistic definitions of energy, momentum, and kinetic energy:

$$\begin{aligned} E &= \gamma mc^2 \\ p &= \gamma mv \\ K &= (\gamma - 1)mc^2 \end{aligned}$$

Relativistic relation between energy and momentum:

$$E^2 = c^2 \vec{p}^2 + m^2 c^4$$

Lorentz transformations for energy-momentum (for relative motion along x):

$$\begin{aligned} p'_x &= \gamma(p_x - \frac{v}{c^2}E) & p_x &= \gamma(p'_x + \frac{v}{c^2}E') \\ p'_y &= p_y & p_y &= p'_y \\ p'_z &= p_z & p_z &= p'_z \\ E' &= \gamma(E - vp_x) & E &= \gamma(E' + vp'_x) \end{aligned}$$

Spacetime energy-momentum:

$$\begin{aligned} (p^0, p^1, p^2, p^3) &= \text{energy-momentum 4-vector} \\ p^0 &= \frac{E}{c} \\ p^1 &= p_x \\ p^2 &= p_y \\ p^3 &= p_z \end{aligned}$$

Invariant energy-momentum ($p_x \rightarrow p'_x$, etc. under a Lorentz transformation):

$$\begin{aligned} (mc)^2 &= \left(\frac{E}{c}\right)^2 - (p_x)^2 - (p_y)^2 - (p_z)^2 \\ &= \left(\frac{E'}{c}\right)^2 - (p'_x)^2 - (p'_y)^2 - (p'_z)^2 \end{aligned}$$

10P 5

PH 335 General Relativity & Cosmology

Robert Bluhm
414 Mudd Building
859-5862
e-mail address: robert.bluhm@colby.edu

Office Hours: Mondays 1:00 – 2:00
Thursdays 3:00 – 4:30
or by appointment.

Required Texts: A Short Course in General Relativity, 3rd Ed.,
by J. Foster and J.D.Nightingale
(Springer, 2006)

Was Einstein Right? 2nd Ed.,
by C. Will
(Basic Books, 1993)

Recommended: Spacetime and Geometry,
by Sean M. Carroll
(Addison Wesley, 2004)

Reading: There will be regular reading assignments. A lot of effort in this course must go into reading the book. You need to stay current with the reading assignments or you risk becoming lost.

Problems Sets: Problem sets will be due most weeks. Late problem sets without prior excuse will not be accepted. You may work together and discuss problems with others before writing your solutions, but what you hand in must be your own work.

Exams: There will be two mid-term exams and a final exam. The mid-term exams will be untimed, closed book, and individually administered take-home exams on an honor system. The final exam will be a three-hour in-class exam during finals week and will also be closed book. However, you will be allowed to bring one sheet of paper with formulas on it to each of the exams. You may use a calculator. The midterms will be due back within two days.

Midterm #1 - Wednesday Oct. 10th (due Friday Oct. 12th)
Midterm #2 - Wednesday Nov. 28th (due Friday Nov. 30th)
Final Exam - Thursday Dec. 13th at 9:00 AM (3 hours)

- Attendance: You are expected to come to class. If you have an unexcused absence, you will need to make up the material on your own.
- Electronics: You can use a tablet to take notes if you want. But please do not use laptops or other electronic devices such as cell phones in class unless you have written permission from a dean or a doctor.
- Goals: The primary objectives of the course are for you to learn the subject of general relativity and to apply it to the study of cosmology. The class is roughly 80% general relativity and 20% cosmology. For a more specific list of topics, please see the course outline handout. In addition to learning these subjects you will develop your skills in:
- Listening and concentration
 - Appreciating the development of a new theory
 - Mathematics of general coordinate systems
 - Mathematical descriptions of curved spaces
 - Mathematics of vectors and tensors
 - Using symbolic notation
 - Problem solving at an advanced level
 - Persevering with long computations (not giving up)
 - Understanding conceptually difficult material
 - Reading and studying the textbook
 - Working both independently and collaboratively
- Academic Honesty: Honesty, integrity, and personal responsibility are cornerstones of a Colby education. The values stated in the Colby Affirmation are central to this course. Students are expected to demonstrate academic honesty in all aspects of this course.
- Religious Holidays: If you need to change an exam date or the due date for an assignment in order to observe a religious holiday, please let me know in advance and we will work something out.
- Assessment: Your grade for the course will be the average of your grades on the problem sets, mid-term exams, and final exam with the following weights:
- | | |
|----------------|----------------|
| Problem sets | 30% |
| Mid-term exams | 40% (20% each) |
| Final Exam | 30% |

State of the Universe

Universe is flat (or very close to flat), infinite (or extremely big), and accelerating.

$$H_0 = 70 \pm 2 \frac{\text{km/s}}{\text{Mpc}}$$

$$q_0 \simeq -0.55 \Rightarrow \text{accelerating universe}$$

$$\text{Age} = t_0 = 13.7 \pm 0.2 \text{ Gyrs}$$

Content Today:

$$\Omega_{\text{baryonic}} \simeq 0.05$$

$$\Omega_{\text{dark matter}} \simeq 0.25$$

$$\Omega_{\text{radiation}} \simeq 8.4 \times 10^{-5}$$

$$\Omega_{\text{neutrinos}} \simeq 0.005$$

$$\Omega_M \simeq 0.30 \Rightarrow \text{total matter content}$$

$$\Omega_\Lambda \simeq 0.70 \Rightarrow \text{dark energy content}$$

$$\Omega_{\text{total}} = 1.02 \pm .02 \Rightarrow \text{total measured value}$$

Big Open Questions:

- What is the dark matter?
- Why is Λ so small (cosmological constant problem)?
- How is quantum mechanics reconciled with gravity?
- What is the nature of the singularity inside a black hole?
- Why did the Big Bang happen?
- Was there anything before the Big Bang?
- What causes dark energy?
- Will the universe expand away to nothing?

Einstein's equations (with $\Lambda \neq 0$):

$$R_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2}g_{\mu\nu}R + \Lambda g_{\mu\nu} = -8\pi GT_{\mu\nu}$$

$$\rho_{\text{vac}} = -p_{\text{vac}} = \frac{\Lambda}{8\pi G} \quad \rho_M, p_M \rightarrow \text{matter} \quad \rho_R, p_R \rightarrow \text{radiation}$$

RW metric still holds. The Acceleration, Continuity, and Friedmann equations have the same form, but with $\rho \rightarrow \rho_{\text{total}}$ and $p \rightarrow p_{\text{total}}$, where

$$\rho_{\text{total}} = \rho_M + \rho_R + \rho_{\text{vac}}$$

$$p_{\text{total}} = p_M + p_R + p_{\text{vac}}$$

So we get:

$$\frac{3\ddot{R}}{R} = -4\pi G(\rho_{\text{total}} + 3p_{\text{total}}) \quad (\text{Acceleration Eq.})$$

$$\dot{R}^2 + k = \frac{8\pi G}{3}\rho_{\text{total}}R^2 \quad (\text{Friedmann's Eq.})$$

$$\dot{\rho}_{\text{total}} + (\rho_{\text{total}} + p_{\text{total}})\frac{3\dot{R}}{R} = 0 \quad (\text{Continuity Eq.})$$

For a matter-dominated universe ($p_M \simeq 0, \rho_R = 0, p_R = 0$) with Λ :

get the ratios: $\Omega_{\text{total}} = \Omega_M + \Omega_\Lambda$

with $\Omega_M = \rho_M/\rho_c$ $\Omega_\Lambda = \rho_{\text{vac}}/\rho_c$

and the deceleration param: $q_0 = \frac{1}{2}\Omega_M - \Omega_\Lambda \rightarrow$ can be negative!

Observational Cosmology:

Redshift param: $1 + z = \frac{\lambda_R}{\lambda_E} = \frac{R(t_R)}{R(t_E)}$

Proper distance: $L_G = R(t) \int_0^{t_G} \frac{dr}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}}$

Luminosity distance: $d_L = (1+z)L_G$

Hubble law: $H_0 d_L \simeq z + \frac{1}{2}(1-q_0)z^2 + \dots$

Cosmology & GR

The FRW metric (with $c = 1$) is:

$$ds^2 = d\tau^2 = dt^2 - R^2(t) \left(\frac{dr^2}{1 - kr^2} + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \right)$$

$$k = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{flat} \\ 1 & \text{closed (spherical)} \\ -1 & \text{open (hyperbolic)} \end{cases} \quad T_{\mu\nu} = (\rho + p) u_\mu u_\nu - p g_{\mu\nu}$$

Einstein's equations (with $\Lambda = 0$):

$$R_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2}g_{\mu\nu}R = -8\pi G T_{\mu\nu}$$

These become (note: the book has the 2nd eq. wrong – Eq. (6.7), p. 188 – missing R^2):

$$\frac{3\ddot{R}}{R} = -4\pi G(\rho + 3p) \quad (\text{Acceleration Eq.})$$

$$R\ddot{R} + 2\dot{R}^2 + 2k = 4\pi G(\rho - p)R^2$$

These can then be combined to give

$$\dot{R}^2 + k = \frac{8\pi G}{3}\rho R^2 \quad (\text{Friedmann's Eq.})$$

$$\dot{\rho} + (\rho + p)\frac{3\dot{R}}{R} = 0 \quad (\text{Continuity Eq.})$$

Hubble parameter: $H(t) = \frac{\dot{R}}{R}$ H_0 = today's value

Critical density: $\rho_c = \frac{3H_0^2}{8\pi G}$ current value (today's value)

For a matter-dominated universe ($p \simeq 0$),

$$\dot{R}^2 + k = \frac{8\pi G\rho_0 R_0^3}{3R} \quad \rho R^3 = \text{const}$$

where ρ_0 and R_0 are the current values (today's values) of ρ and R .

Deceleration param: $q_0 = -\frac{R\ddot{R}}{\dot{R}^2}|_{t=t_0} = \frac{1}{2}\frac{\rho_0}{\rho_c} \geq 0$

Flat ($k = 0$) matter-dominated FRW Model (with $\Lambda = 0$): $R(t) = (\text{const}) t^{2/3}$

More general equations of state: $p = w\rho$

$$w = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{matter} \\ 1/3 & \text{radiation} \\ -1 & \text{vacuum energy} \end{cases}$$

GR FORMULAS

Metric:

$$ds^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$$

Connection:

$$\Gamma_{\nu\lambda}^\mu = \frac{1}{2} g^{\mu\rho} (\partial_\nu g_{\rho\lambda} + \partial_\lambda g_{\nu\rho} - \partial_\rho g_{\nu\lambda})$$

Geodesic Equation:

$$\frac{d^2 x^\mu}{d\tau^2} + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \frac{dx^\nu}{d\tau} \frac{dx^\sigma}{d\tau} = 0$$

Spacetime Covariant Derivatives:

$$\begin{aligned}\phi_{;\mu} &= \partial_\mu \phi \\ A^\nu_{;\mu} &= \partial_\mu A^\nu + \Gamma_{\mu\sigma}^\nu A^\sigma \\ A_{\nu;\mu} &= \partial_\mu A_\nu - \Gamma_{\mu\nu}^\sigma A_\sigma \\ B^{\nu\lambda}_{\sigma;\mu} &= \partial_\mu B^{\nu\lambda}_\sigma + \Gamma_{\mu\rho}^\nu B^{\rho\lambda}_\sigma + \Gamma_{\mu\rho}^\lambda B^{\nu\rho}_\sigma - \Gamma_{\mu\sigma}^\rho B^{\nu\lambda}_\rho\end{aligned}$$

Curvature:

$$\begin{aligned}R^\mu_{\nu\lambda\sigma} &= \partial_\lambda \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu - \partial_\sigma \Gamma_{\nu\lambda}^\mu + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\rho \Gamma_{\rho\lambda}^\mu - \Gamma_{\nu\lambda}^\rho \Gamma_{\rho\sigma}^\mu \\ R_{\mu\nu} &= R^\lambda_{\mu\nu\lambda} \\ R &= R^\lambda_\lambda\end{aligned}$$

Einstein's Equations (without and with Λ):

$$\begin{aligned}R^{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} R g^{\mu\nu} &= -\frac{8\pi G}{c^2 t} T^{\mu\nu} \\ R^{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} R g^{\mu\nu} + \Lambda g^{\mu\nu} &= -\frac{8\pi G}{c^2 t} T^{\mu\nu}\end{aligned}$$

Schwarzshild metric:

$$c^2 d\tau^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

FRW metric:

$$d\tau^2 = dt^2 - R(t)^2 \left((1 - kr^2)^{-1} dr^2 + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \right)$$

FRW Metric

$$ds^2 = c^2 d\tau^2 = c^2 dt^2 - R^2(t) \left(\frac{dr^2}{1 - kr^2} + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \right)$$

$$k = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{flat} \\ 1 & \text{closed (spherical)} \\ -1 & \text{open (hyperbolic)} \end{cases}$$

With the RW metric (with $c = 1$), can compute $\Gamma_{\nu\lambda}^\mu = \frac{1}{2}g^{\mu\rho}(\partial_\nu g_{\rho\lambda} + \partial_\lambda g_{\nu\rho} - \partial_\rho g_{\nu\lambda})$:

$$\Gamma_{11}^0 = \frac{R\dot{R}}{1 - kr^2} \quad \Gamma_{22}^0 = r^2 R\dot{R} \quad \Gamma_{33}^0 = r^2 R\dot{R} \sin^2 \theta$$

$$\Gamma_{01}^1 = \frac{\dot{R}}{R} \quad \Gamma_{11}^1 = \frac{kr}{1 - kr^2} \quad \Gamma_{22}^1 = -r(1 - kr^2) \quad \Gamma_{33}^1 = -r(1 - kr^2) \sin^2 \theta$$

$$\Gamma_{02}^2 = \frac{\dot{R}}{R} \quad \Gamma_{12}^2 = \frac{1}{r} \quad \Gamma_{33}^2 = -\sin \theta \cos \theta$$

$$\Gamma_{03}^3 = \frac{\dot{R}}{R} \quad \Gamma_{13}^3 = \frac{1}{r} \quad \Gamma_{23}^3 = \cot \theta$$

Hubble param: $H(t) = \frac{\dot{R}(t)}{R(t)}$ H_0 = current value (today's value)

Deceleration param: $q(t) = -\frac{R\ddot{R}}{\dot{R}^2}$ q_0 = current value (today's value)

Ricci tensor:

$$\begin{aligned} R_{00} &= \frac{3\ddot{R}}{R} \\ R_{11} &= \frac{-(R\ddot{R} + 2\dot{R}^2 + 2k)}{(1 - kr^2)} \\ R_{22} &= -(R\ddot{R} + 2\dot{R}^2 + 2k)r^2 \\ R_{33} &= -(R\ddot{R} + 2\dot{R}^2 + 2k)r^2 \sin^2 \theta \\ R_{\mu\nu} &= 0, \quad \mu \neq \nu \end{aligned}$$



Schwarzschild Solution

$$c^2 d\tau^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu \quad m = \frac{GM}{c^2} \Rightarrow \text{a length}$$

$$c^2 d\tau^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

$$\Gamma_{\nu\lambda}^\mu = \frac{1}{2} g^{\mu\rho} (\partial_\nu g_{\rho\lambda} + \partial_\lambda g_{\nu\rho} - \partial_\rho g_{\nu\lambda})$$

With the Schwarzschild metric, we can compute the nonzero Christoffel symbols:

$$\Gamma_{01}^0 = \frac{m}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \quad \Gamma_{00}^1 = \frac{mc^2}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \quad \Gamma_{11}^1 = -\frac{m}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1}$$

$$\Gamma_{22}^1 = -(r - 2m) \quad \Gamma_{33}^1 = -r \sin^2 \theta \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \quad \Gamma_{12}^2 = \frac{1}{r}$$

$$\Gamma_{33}^2 = -\sin \theta \cos \theta \quad \Gamma_{13}^3 = \frac{1}{r} \quad \Gamma_{23}^3 = \cot \theta$$

Using these, we can write out the geodesic equations:

$$\frac{d^2 x^\mu}{d\tau^2} + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \frac{dx^\nu}{d\tau} \frac{dx^\sigma}{d\tau} = 0$$

If we restrict the solution to the plane ($\theta = \pi/2$), we get three equations for \ddot{r} , \ddot{t} , and $\ddot{\phi}$, where $\dot{r} = \frac{dr}{d\tau}$, etc. Two of these equations can be integrated once, which introduces integration constants k and h . The resulting three equations are:

$$\left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \ddot{r} + \frac{mc^2}{r^2} \dot{t}^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-2} \frac{m}{r^2} \dot{r}^2 - r \dot{\phi}^2 = 0 \quad (1)$$

$$\left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \ddot{t} = k \quad (2)$$

$$r^2 \dot{\phi} = h \quad (3)$$

Eqs. (1), (2), and (3) are, respectively, Eqs. (4.21), (4.22), and (4.23) in the book. These equations along with the line element $c^2 d\tau^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$ are used to study the motion of nonzero mass particles along geodesics in the Schwarzschild geometry.

$$\ddot{u}^A + \Gamma_{Bc}^A \dot{u}^B \dot{u}^c = 0$$

$$\ddot{u}^1 + \Gamma_{22}^1 \dot{u}^2 \dot{u}^2 = -\frac{a}{4} \cdot \left(\frac{2}{a}\right)^2 + 0 \quad \left\{ \rightarrow \text{NOT Geodesic} \right.$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1^2 & 0 \\ 0 & r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

$$r \cos \theta = B$$

$$r \cos \frac{\pi}{6} = z = \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} r$$

Exam Practice

1. Consider the two-dimensional surface of a cone of constant angle $\theta = \pi/6$. Spherical coordinates $u^A = (r, \phi)$ with $\theta = \pi/6$ can be used to specify points on the cone. Here, $A, B = 1, 2$.

- (a) Write down the line element ds^2 for curves on this surface. From this also write down g_{AB} and g^{AB} .
- (b) Compute the Christoffel symbols Γ_{BC}^A .
- (c) Consider a circular curve with $r = a$, where a is a constant and with ϕ varying from 0 to 2π . Write down a parameterization of this curve using the arclength s as a parameter.
- (d) Determine whether this curve is a geodesic. Show this explicitly using the geodesic equation.

$$A = (r(s), \psi(s))$$

$$\boxed{\vec{u}(s) = (a, s/a)}$$

$$ds^2 = dr^2 + \frac{1}{2} r^2 d\phi^2$$

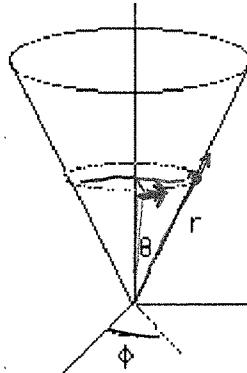
$$\begin{aligned} x &= r \cos \phi \\ y &= r \sin \phi \\ z &= \frac{1}{2} r \end{aligned}$$

$$(c) \vec{s}(s) = ($$

$$dx = \cos \phi dr + -r \sin \phi d\phi$$

$$d\phi = \rightarrow \boxed{\text{Circular Curve}}$$

$$\begin{aligned} s &= (r \sin \phi) \phi \\ &= \frac{1}{2} r \phi \end{aligned}$$



$$[g_{AB}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & \frac{1}{4} r^2 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$[g^{AB}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 4r^{-2} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$(b) \Gamma_{BC}^A = \frac{1}{2} g^{AD} (\partial_B g_{CD} + \partial_C g_{BD} - \partial_D g_{BC})$$

$$\text{only } \partial_1 g_{22} \neq 0 \quad \boxed{\Gamma_{22}^1} = \frac{1}{2} g^{11} (\cancel{\partial_1 g_{11}} \cancel{\partial_1 g_{22}})$$

$$\begin{aligned} A &= 2 & \boxed{\Gamma_{12}^2} &= \frac{1}{2} \partial^{22} \partial_1 g_{22} = \frac{-1}{2} \frac{r}{2} = \frac{-r}{4} \\ & & &= \frac{1}{2} \frac{r}{4} \cdot \frac{r}{6} = \frac{r^2}{48} \\ & & & \cdot \partial_r \left(\frac{r^2}{4} \right) = \frac{1}{r} \end{aligned}$$

2. The Riemann curvature tensor obeys identities known as the Bianchi identities:

$$R^\mu_{\nu\rho\sigma;\lambda} + R^\mu_{\nu\sigma\lambda;\rho} + R^\mu_{\nu\lambda\rho;\sigma} = 0.$$

The Riemann tensor is also antisymmetric in its first two indices and in its last two indices,

$$R_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = -R_{\nu\mu\rho\sigma} \quad R_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = -R_{\mu\nu\sigma\rho}.$$

$$R_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = g^{\mu\lambda} R^{\lambda}_{\nu\rho\sigma}$$

Use these relations to show that

$$R^\mu_{\rho;\mu} = \frac{1}{2} R_{,\rho}$$

where $R_{\mu\nu} = R^\lambda_{\mu\nu\lambda}$ is the Ricci tensor (which obeys $R_{\mu\nu} = R_{\nu\mu}$) and $R = R^\mu_{\mu}$ is the curvature scalar. [Hints: try contracting two of the indices, and then contract two more. Also, $R_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = -R_{\nu\mu\rho\sigma}$ implies $R^\mu_{\nu\rho\sigma} = -R^\mu_{\nu\rho\sigma}$, etc.].

$$\lambda^\mu = g^{\mu\nu} \partial_\nu$$

$$\text{Show } \boxed{R^{\mu}_{\nu\rho;\lambda} = \frac{1}{2} R_{,\rho}^{\mu}}$$

$$R^{\mu}_{\nu\rho;\lambda} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda;\rho} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda;\rho} = 0$$

$$R_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = -R_{\nu\mu\rho\sigma}$$

$$R_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = -R_{\mu\nu\sigma\rho}$$

~~$$R_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}(R^{\mu}_{\nu\rho;\lambda} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda;\rho} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda;\rho}) = 0$$~~

Contract $\mu = \nu$

$$\cancel{R^{\mu}_{\nu\rho;\lambda}} + \cancel{R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda;\rho}} + \cancel{R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda;\rho}} = 0$$

Contract $\mu = \sigma$

$$R^{\mu}_{\nu\mu;\lambda} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda;\mu} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda;\mu} = 0$$

$$R_{\nu\rho;\lambda} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\mu;\lambda} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda;\mu} = 0$$

$$\text{also } R_{\nu\rho;\lambda} - R^{\mu}_{\nu\mu;\lambda} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda;\mu} = 0$$

$$g^{\nu\rho} [R_{\nu\rho;\lambda} - R_{\nu\lambda;\rho} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda;\mu}] = 0$$

$$\boxed{g^{\nu\rho} = 0}$$

$$R_{;\lambda} - R^{\mu}_{\lambda;\mu} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\mu;\lambda} = 0$$

\sim

$$R_{,\lambda} - R^{\mu}_{\lambda;\mu} = -R^{\mu}_{\lambda;\mu}$$

$$\rightarrow R_{,\lambda} - R^{\mu}_{\lambda;\mu} - R^{\mu}_{\lambda;\mu} = 0$$

$$\rightarrow R_{,\lambda} - R^{\mu}_{\lambda;\mu} - R^{\mu}_{\lambda;\mu}$$

$$\rightarrow R_{,\lambda} = 2R^{\mu}_{\lambda;\mu} \rightarrow \boxed{\frac{1}{2} R_{,\lambda} = R^{\mu}_{\lambda;\mu}}$$

$r < 2m$ Schwarzschild ($r \leftrightarrow t$ reversal)
 $\theta = \phi = \text{const.}$

$$ds^2 = |1 - \frac{2m}{r}|^{-1} dr^2 - |1 - \frac{2m}{r}| c^2 dt^2$$

time intervals $\Rightarrow t = \text{const.}$, r varies

$$ds = cd\tau = |1 - \frac{2m}{r}|^{\frac{1}{2}} |dr|$$

$d\tau \rightarrow$ what a clock measures

spatial intervals $\Rightarrow r = \text{const.}$, t varies

e.g., measure a length with a ruler

$dt = 0 \rightarrow$ simult. measurement of end pts.
 $dr \neq 0 \rightarrow$ spatial coords.

$$ds^2 = -dl^2 = -|1 - \frac{2m}{r}| c^2 dt^2 \quad \text{clock only}$$

$$dl = |1 - \frac{2m}{r}|^{\frac{1}{2}} c |dt| \quad \begin{matrix} \text{length inst.} \\ \text{at rest.} \end{matrix}$$

\rightarrow what a ruler measures.

Now imagine light goes by

$$ds^2 = 0 = |1 - \frac{2m}{r}|^{-1} dr^2 - |1 - \frac{2m}{r}| c^2 dt^2 \quad \begin{matrix} \text{see} \\ \text{earlier} \end{matrix}$$

$$\Rightarrow \left| \frac{dt}{dr} \right| = \frac{1}{c} |1 - \frac{2m}{r}|^{-1}$$

The clock + ruler measure $d\tau + dl$ with

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Speed} &= \left| \frac{dl}{d\tau} \right| = \frac{|1 - \frac{2m}{r}|^{\frac{1}{2}} c |dt|}{\frac{1}{c} |1 - \frac{2m}{r}|^{-\frac{1}{2}} |dr|} = c^2 |1 - \frac{2m}{r}| \frac{|dt|}{|dr|} \\ &= c^2 |1 - \frac{2m}{r}| \cdot \frac{1}{c} |1 - \frac{2m}{r}|^{-1} \\ &= c \end{aligned}$$

$\tilde{\gamma}$ is a tangent. $\frac{d\tilde{\gamma}}{ds} = \dot{\tilde{\gamma}} = \frac{dr}{du^i} \frac{du^i}{ds} = \dot{\gamma}^i \tilde{e}_i \quad \text{so} \quad \dot{\gamma}^i = \frac{du^i}{ds}$

Geodesic condition $\frac{d\dot{\gamma}}{ds} = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{d}{ds} (\dot{\gamma}^i \tilde{e}_i) = 0 \Rightarrow \dot{\gamma}^i \ddot{e}_i + \dot{\gamma}^i \tilde{e}_i = 0$

$$\frac{d}{ds} \tilde{e}_i = \frac{d\tilde{e}_i}{ds} = \frac{d\tilde{e}_i}{du^j} \frac{du^j}{ds} = (\partial_j \tilde{e}_i) \dot{u}^j = (\Gamma_{ij}^k \tilde{e}_k) \dot{u}^j$$

So $\dot{\gamma}^i \ddot{e}_i + \dot{\gamma}^i \tilde{e}_i = \dot{\gamma}^i \ddot{e}_i + \dot{\gamma}^i \Gamma_{ij}^k \tilde{e}_k \dot{u}^j = \dot{\gamma}^i \ddot{e}_i + \Gamma_{jk}^i \tilde{e}_i \dot{\gamma}^j \dot{u}^k = 0$

$$\Rightarrow \dot{\gamma}^i + \Gamma_{jk}^i \dot{\gamma}^j \dot{u}^k = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \boxed{\frac{d\dot{u}^i}{ds^2} + \Gamma_{jk}^i \frac{du^i}{ds} \frac{du^j}{ds} \dot{u}^k = 0} \quad (\text{since } \tilde{\gamma} \text{ tangent})$$

Geodesics to Parallel transport

$\tilde{\gamma}$ an arbitrary vector $\Rightarrow \dot{\tilde{\gamma}} = \dot{\gamma}^i \tilde{e}_i$ Condition $\frac{d\dot{\tilde{\gamma}}}{dt} = 0 \quad (\text{t affine param})$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{d}{dt} (\dot{\gamma}^i \tilde{e}_i) = \dot{\gamma}^i \dot{\tilde{e}}_i + \dot{\tilde{e}}_i \dot{\gamma}^i = \dot{\gamma}^i \dot{\tilde{e}}_i + \dot{\gamma}^i \Gamma_{jj}^k \tilde{e}_k \dot{u}^j = \dot{\gamma}^i + \Gamma_{jk}^i \dot{\gamma}^j \dot{u}^k = 0$$

If $\tilde{\gamma}$ tangent $\Rightarrow \dot{u}^i + \Gamma_{jk}^i \dot{u}^j \dot{u}^k = 0$ General $\dot{\gamma}^i + \Gamma_{jk}^i \dot{\gamma}^j \dot{x}^k = 0$

Connection & metric $\partial_k g_{ij} = \partial_k (\tilde{e}_i \tilde{e}_j) = (\partial_k \tilde{e}_i) \tilde{e}_j + (\tilde{e}_i) (\partial_k \tilde{e}_j)$

Similalry $\begin{cases} \partial_i g_{jk} = \Gamma_{ji}^m g_{mk} + \Gamma_{ik}^m g_{mj} \\ \partial_j g_{ik} = \Gamma_{jk}^m g_{mi} + \Gamma_{ji}^m g_{mk} \end{cases} = \Gamma_{ik}^m \tilde{e}_m \tilde{e}_j + \tilde{e}_i \Gamma_{jk}^m \tilde{e}_m = \Gamma_{ik}^m \delta_{mj} + \Gamma_{jk}^m \delta_{im}$

So $2\Gamma_{ik}^m g_{mj} = \partial_i g_{jk} + \partial_k g_{ij} - \partial_j g_{ik} \Rightarrow \boxed{\Gamma_{ik}^m = \frac{1}{2} g^{mj} (\partial_i g_{jk} + \partial_k g_{ij} - \partial_j g_{ik})}$

If + not affine $\Rightarrow \tilde{\gamma}$ is tangent $\frac{d\dot{u}^i}{dt^2} + \Gamma_{jk}^i \frac{du^i}{dt} \frac{du^j}{dt} = - \left(\frac{dt}{ds^2} \right) \left(\frac{du^i}{ds} \right)^2 = 0 \quad \text{if t affi}$

Corollary \rightarrow eqn true in GR in all coords sys if
(1) eqn true in SR (2) eqn is tensor eqn (preserves form under GCT)

View derivative $\frac{D\tilde{\gamma}^a}{dt} = \lim_{\Delta t \rightarrow 0} \frac{\tilde{\gamma}^a(\Delta t + t) - \tilde{\gamma}^a(t)}{\Delta t} \Rightarrow$ need to parallel transport 1 to 0
 $\underset{\text{@ O}}{\tilde{\gamma}^a} \quad \underset{\text{@ P}}{\tilde{\gamma}^a} \quad \underset{\text{?}}{\bar{\gamma}^a(O)}$

$$\tilde{\gamma}^a(\Delta t + t) = \tilde{\gamma}^a(t) + \frac{d\tilde{\gamma}^a}{dt} \Delta t \mid \dot{\tilde{\gamma}}^a + \Gamma_{bc}^a \dot{\gamma}^b \dot{x}^c = 0 \Rightarrow D\tilde{\gamma}^a + \Gamma_{bc}^a \dot{\gamma}^b Dx^c = 0$$

But $D\tilde{\gamma}^a = \tilde{\gamma}^a(O) - \tilde{\gamma}^a(P) \Rightarrow \bar{\gamma}^a(O) = \tilde{\gamma}^a(P) - \Gamma_{bc}^a \dot{\gamma}^b Dx^c$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{D\tilde{\gamma}^a}{dt} = \lim_{\Delta t \rightarrow 0} \frac{(d\tilde{\gamma}^a/dt) \Delta t + \Gamma_{bc}^a \dot{\gamma}^b Dx^c}{\Delta t} \Rightarrow \boxed{\frac{D\tilde{\gamma}^a}{dt} = \frac{d\tilde{\gamma}^a}{dt} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \dot{\gamma}^b Dx^c}$$

Exercise 18: Is it possible to cross equilibrium solution curves?

Consider the ODE: $\frac{dy}{dt} = y(1-y)$. 0 and 1 are equilibrium values for this equation and so this equation admits the equilibrium solutions defined by $y^{(0)}(t) = 0$ and $y^{(1)}(t) = 1$ for all $t \in \mathbb{R}$.

(a) Consider the solution $y^{(0)}(t) = 0$ for all $t \in \mathbb{R}$ and the function $f(t, y) = y(1-y)$. We first observe that f is well-defined and continuous at all points $(t, 0) \in \mathbb{R}^2$. Its y -partial derivative $\partial f / \partial y = 1-2y$ is also continuous at all points $(t, 0) \in \mathbb{R}^2$. From the Picard–Lindelöf theorem, we can conclude that there is one and only one solution that passes through each point $(t, 0)$. And since the equilibrium solution $y^{(0)}(t) = 0$ is such a solution that passes through every point $(t, 0)$ in \mathbb{R}^2 , we know that no other solution than $y^{(0)}(t) = 0$ crosses the line $y(t) = 0$.

As a consequence, given any solution $y(t)$ to the above ODE such that $y(0) > 0$, we must have that $y(t) > 0$ for all t for which $y(t)$ is defined, simply because $y(t)$ cannot cross $y(t) = 0$, i.e., $y(t)$ cannot be non-positive.

(b) Under a similar reasoning, we must also have that, given a solution $y(t)$ such that $y(0) < 1$, $y(t)$ cannot cross the (equilibrium) solution $y(t) = 1$ because every point $(t, 1)$ is already crossed by a (unique) solution $y(t) = 1$. Therefore, combining part (a) and this observation, given any solution $y(t)$ to ODE such that $0 < y(0) < 1$, we must have $0 < y(t) < 1$ for all t for which the solution is defined.

(c) Given $f : \mathbb{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ satisfying the hypotheses of the Picard–Lindelöf theorem and the corresponding ODE: $\frac{dy}{dt} = f(t, y)$, it can be said that solution curves cannot cross equilibrium values.

Precisely, if $a_1, a_2, \dots, a_n, n \in \mathbb{N}^*$, are equilibrium values of the ODE and $y^{(1)}(t), y^{(2)}(t), \dots, y^{(n)}(t)$, are the corresponding equilibrium solutions to the ODE, then given any solution $y(t)$ to the ODE such that $a_i < y(t) < a_k$, ($i, k \leq n, i \neq k$), then it follows that $y^{(i)}(t) < y(t) < y^{(k)}(t)$ for all t for which the solution is defined.

Absolute derivative

Corariant

$$\boxed{\frac{Dx^a}{dt} = \frac{dx^a}{dt} + \Gamma_{bc}^a x^b \dot{x}^c} \quad \text{coordinate} \quad (Dx^a/dt = \dot{x}_j^a)$$

Covariant

$$\boxed{\frac{Dx_a}{dt} = \frac{dx_a}{dt} - \Gamma_{ac}^b x_b \dot{x}^c} \quad (Dx_a/dt = \dot{x}_{aj})$$

Tensors

$$\boxed{\frac{D\tau^{ab}}{dt} = \frac{d\tau^{ab}}{dt} + \Gamma_{de}^a \tau^{bd} \dot{x}^e + \Gamma_{de}^b \tau^{ad} \dot{x}^e - \Gamma_{ce}^d \tau^{ab} \dot{x}^c}$$

Corariant derivative } \Rightarrow chain rule in absolute derivative

$$\boxed{\frac{Dx^a}{dt} = \frac{Dx^a}{dt} \cdot \frac{du^c}{dt} = \dot{x}_{jc}^a \cdot u^c}$$

Notation

corariant derivative : $\frac{Dx^a}{dt} = \dot{x}_j^a$

"normal" derivative $\frac{dx^a}{dt} = \dot{x}_j^a$,

Ex

$$g_{ab;c} = \partial_c g_{ab} - \Gamma_{ac}^d g_{db} - \Gamma_{bc}^d g_{da}$$

Put $\Gamma_{ac}^d = \frac{1}{2} g^{de} (\partial_a g_{ce} + \partial_c g_{ae} - \partial_e g_{ac})$

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma_{ac}^d g_{df} &= \frac{1}{2} g_{df} g^{de} (\partial_a g_{ce} + \partial_c g_{ae} - \partial_e g_{ac}) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} (\cancel{\partial_a g_{cf}} + \partial_c g_{ab} - \cancel{\partial_f g_{ac}}) = \frac{1}{2} \partial_c g_{ab} \end{aligned}$$

So $\Gamma_{ac}^d g_{fd} + \Gamma_{fc}^d g_{da} = \cancel{\partial_d g_{ab}} - \cancel{\partial_a g_{ab}} = 0$ $g_{ab;c} = \partial_c g_{ab} - \partial_c g_{ab} = 0$

5. It is easy to see that $y(t) = 0 \forall t \in \mathbb{R}$ is also a solution to the IVP above, since $\frac{dy}{dt} = \frac{d}{dt}0 = 0$ and $y(0) = 0$. Therefore, solutions to the above IVP are not unique. However, this does not contradict the Picard-Lindelöf theorem because as we have found before, $f(t, y) = 2\sqrt{|y|}$ does not satisfy all hypotheses of the theorem at $(0, 0)$, i.e., the IVP is not guaranteed (by the theorem) a unique solution at $(0, 0)$.

Since $y(0) = 0$, we get $C = 0$. So a solution to the IVP is

$$\begin{aligned} y(t) &= (t + C)^2 \\ \sqrt{y(t)} &= t + C \\ \int \frac{2\sqrt{|y|}}{1} dy &= \int dt \end{aligned}$$

exercrise). Using separation of variables and integrating, we get:
that $y(t) \geq 0$ for all t for which $y(t)$ is defined (we will prove this in the next exercise). First, we notice that $y(0) = 0$ and that $\frac{dy}{dt} \geq 0$ for all t . These two facts indicate

4. Solve the IVP with the ODE given in 3. and the initial point $(t_0, y_0) = (0, 0)$.

3. Consider $\frac{dy}{dt} = 2\sqrt{|y|} = f(t, y)$ with $(t, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2$. We immediately notice that derivative $\frac{\partial f}{\partial y}$ does not exist at $(t, 0)$, because dy/dy does not exist at $y = 0$. In particular, while f is well-defined and is continuous on all of \mathbb{R}^2 , its y -partial derivative $t - y$ plane (in this case the rectangle R extends the entire \mathbb{R}^2). In the entire $t - y$ plane (in this case the rectangle R extends the entire \mathbb{R}^2), f does not meet the hypotheses of the Picard-Lindelöf theorem at every point

immediately see "Something wrong" here. That is, there are two values for the slope of $y(t)$ at (t_0, y_0) , i.e., $\frac{dy}{dt}$ is no longer well-defined.
Another way to think about this question is in terms of slope fields. Suppose that there are two solution curves passing through an initial point (t_0, y_0) . We

2. Suppose that now f satisfies the hypotheses of the Picard-Lindelöf theorem at every point (t, y) in the $t - y$ plane, no two solution curves can pass through the same point (t, y) on the $t - y$ plane because the theorem guarantees that if (t_0, y_0) is an initial point, then there is one and only one solution $y(t)$ passing through (t_0, y_0) at $y(t)$ at (t_0, y_0) .

1. Suppose that f satisfies the hypotheses of the Picard-Lindelöf theorem at the point (t_0, y_0) , as guaranteed by the Picard-Lindelöf theorem itself.

Exercise 17: Solution curves

GR "cheat sheet"

Midterm #1

Oct 10, 2012

HUAN BOI

Prof Bluhm

PH 335

- A small, non-rotating, freely-falling frame in a grav. field is an inertial
- Strong EAV principle \rightarrow all physics reduces to SR in a freely falling frame
- Weak EAV principle \rightarrow all part particles fall at same rate in g field \rightarrow good for GR, not CM
 \hookrightarrow we use this

Gauss

$$\oint \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{s} = \int \nabla \cdot \vec{F} d^3r \quad \text{Stokes} \quad \oint \vec{E} \cdot d\vec{s} = \int (\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{E}) \cdot d\vec{s}$$

$$\text{Maxwell} \quad \nabla \cdot \vec{E} = \frac{\rho}{\epsilon_0}, \quad \vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{B} = 0, \quad \vec{\nabla} \times \vec{E} = -\frac{\partial \vec{B}}{\partial t}, \quad \vec{\nabla} \times \vec{B} = \mu_0 \vec{J} + \mu_0 \epsilon_0 \frac{\partial \vec{E}}{\partial t}$$

Theorem $d\vec{x}' d\vec{x}^2 \cdot d\vec{x}^3 = \det(U) d\vec{z} d\vec{y}^2 d\vec{z}^3$ by "U is the Jacobian!"

Basis vector $\vec{e}_i = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u^i}$ (natural), $\vec{e}_i = \vec{r} \cdot \vec{u}^i$ (dual), $\vec{e}_i^i \vec{e}_j = \delta_j^i$

Properties $\vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_j = \vec{e}_j \cdot \vec{e}_i = \vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_i = g_{ij} \vec{e}_i^i \vec{e}_j^j = g^{ij} \vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_j \quad \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \vec{e}_i^i \vec{e}_j^j = g^{ij}, \vec{e}_i^i \vec{e}_i^j = \\ \text{and} \end{array} \right.$

Third $\rightarrow g^{ij} g_{jk} = \delta_k^i$, $\vec{e}_i^i = g^{ij} \vec{e}_j^i$, $\vec{e}_j = g_{ij} \vec{e}_i^i$. In Cartesian, $\delta_{ijk} =$
metric tensor

"length" $L = \sqrt{g_{ij} du^i du^j}$

Line element $ds^2 = g_{ij} du^i du^j = \int_a^b \sqrt{g_{ij} \dot{u}^i \dot{u}^j} dt$

Derivation $\left| \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} \right| = \sqrt{\frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} \cdot \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt}} = \sqrt{\vec{e}_i du^i \cdot \vec{e}_j du^j} = \sqrt{g_{ij} du^i du^j} = ds$

In motion $\vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{u} = \vec{u} \cdot \vec{e}_i = g_{ij} \vec{e}_i^i \vec{u}^j = [\vec{e}_i]^T [g_{ij}] [\vec{u}^j] = \underbrace{L^T}_{\text{metric tensor}} \underbrace{G A}_{\vec{u}}$

$$[g_{ij}] = [g^{ij}]^{-1}$$

\hookrightarrow Lowering of indices $\vec{e}_i^i = \vec{e}_i$ $L^+ = G L$
Raising of indices $L = \hat{G} L^+$

Coordinate Transform

$$\vec{e}_j^i = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u^i} = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u^i} \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^j} = U_j^i \vec{e}_i^i$$

Properties

$$\vec{e}_i^i = \vec{e}_j^i \vec{e}_j^i = \vec{e}_i^i U_i^j \vec{e}_j^j = \vec{e}_i^j \vec{e}_j^i \quad \text{so} \quad \boxed{\vec{e}_i^j = U_i^j \vec{e}_j^i}$$

$$\boxed{U_i^k U_j^l = \delta_j^k, \quad U_i^k U_j^l = \delta_j^k}$$

(same for covariant & contravariant)

Field strength

$$[F^{MN}] = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & E^1/c & E^2/c & E^3/c \\ -E^1/c & 0 & B^3 & -B^2 \\ -E^2/c & -B^3 & 0 & B^1 \\ -E^3/c & B^2 & -B^1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow F^{MN} = -F^{NM}$$

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \partial_Y F^{MN} = \mu_0 j^M \\ \partial_0 F_{MN} + \partial_M F_{N0} + \partial_N F_{0M} = 0 \end{array} \right\}$$

components, w.r.t coordinates
But partials of coords

(p. 38) Def Vector: obj whose components transform as $\tilde{v}^i = v_j^i \tilde{x}^j$, $v^i = v^j(u^i)$
Tensor: obj whose components transform as vector components (multi-linear)
 $\rightarrow g_{ij}^k = (U_i^k, \tilde{e}_k) \cdot (U_j^l, \tilde{e}_l) = U_i^k U_j^l g_{kl}$

$[g_{\mu\nu}]$ $\hookrightarrow g_{ij}^k = U_i^l U_j^m g_{lm}^k$ | Type (r,s) $\rightarrow r$ contravariant, s covariant.
 $[F^{\alpha\beta}]$ \rightarrow As matrix $[g_{ij}] = [U_i^k]^T [g_{kl}] [U_j^l]$
 $[\eta_{\mu\nu}]$ Scalars

(0,0) tensor, invariant.

and $[g_{ij}] = [U_i^k]^T [g_{kl}] [U_j^l]$

Show line element = scalar:

$\star g_{ij} du^i du^j = g_{kl} U_i^k U_j^l U_m^l U_n^m U_n^m U_k^l = g_{kl} du^m du^n \delta_m^l \delta_n^k = g_{kl} du^l du^l$

Summary $T_{ij}^k = U_i^l U_j^m U_m^k T^l$ \rightarrow invariant.

(SR) $[\gamma_{\mu\nu}] = \text{diag}(1, -1, -1, -1) = [\gamma^{\mu\nu}]$ (Minkowski metric tensor)

\downarrow $ds^2 = \gamma_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$ \downarrow $\lambda^0 = \gamma^{00} \tau_0$ but
 $= [\gamma_{\mu\nu}] = [\gamma^{\mu\nu}]$ Covariant basis $\lambda^i = -\dot{x}_i$ ($\lambda = -x$) ($t = +$)

etc Transform \rightarrow Poincaré Transf. (1) Boost (2) Transl. (3) Spatial Rotat. (4) Space rotat. (5) Time reverse

isogen (absolute) \rightarrow Boost $[\Lambda^{\mu'}_\nu]$ $\begin{pmatrix} \gamma & -\beta\gamma & 0 & 0 \\ -\beta\gamma & \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$ \rightarrow constant
 isogen (no transl.) \rightarrow $\{X_\mu = \gamma_{\mu\nu} X^\nu\}$ \rightarrow X^μ form components
 nope (reversal) \rightarrow $X'^\mu = \gamma^{\mu\nu} X_\nu$ \rightarrow coordinates, $[\Lambda^\nu_\mu] = \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & \beta\gamma & 0 & 0 \\ \beta\gamma & \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$
 ppe (Boost) $+ \text{rotate}$ \rightarrow Boost along $y \Rightarrow$ rotate $\frac{\pi}{2} \rightarrow$ boost $x \rightarrow$ rotate $-\frac{\pi}{2}$

Poincaré $X'^\mu = \Lambda^\mu_\nu X^\nu + a^\mu$ (+ translate + rotate + boost)

Summary $\gamma^{\mu\nu} \delta^{\alpha\beta} = \Lambda^\mu_\alpha \Lambda^\nu_\beta$ \rightarrow properties $\gamma_{\mu\nu} = \Lambda^\alpha_\mu \Lambda^\beta_\nu \gamma_{\alpha\beta}$

u like: \vec{z} simultaneous $| \vec{z} \rangle \neq 0$ $V^\mu \neq \Lambda^\mu_\nu V^\nu$
 unlike $\vec{z} \neq 0$ $\text{Ruth} \quad \mu^\mu = \Lambda^\mu_\nu \mu^\nu$
 $\sqrt{1 - |\vec{z}|^2} = 0$ where

$u^\mu = c^2 (inv)$, $\frac{dt}{dx^\mu} = \gamma$
 $u^\mu = \gamma V^\mu$, $\mu^\mu \rho_\mu = \frac{dt}{dx^\mu} = \gamma c^2$, $\rho^\mu = (\gamma m c, \gamma m k^\mu) \frac{dt}{dx^\mu}$

X^μ not vector if $a^\mu \neq 0$ ($X^\mu = \Lambda^\mu_\nu X^\nu$)
 But dX^μ , $\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial X^\mu}$ are vectors need \rightarrow

$\frac{\partial \mu}{\partial X^\mu} = \gamma_{\mu\nu} \frac{\partial \nu}{\partial X^\mu}$? $\rightarrow = (\partial_\mu, \nabla_\mu)$
 $\frac{\partial \mu}{\partial X^\mu} = \gamma_{\mu\nu} \frac{\partial \nu}{\partial X^\mu}$? \rightarrow For light
 $u^\mu u_\mu = 0 \rightarrow 0$ (no c)

Mini Review of GR (so far)

⇒ In GR gravity is a bending of spacetime, not a force. Mass and energy warp the spacetime around it.

⇒ If we are given the metric $g_{\mu\nu}$, we can figure out the geometry of the spacetime, physical lengths and distances, and the trajectories of particles in the presence of gravity.

⇒ Ultimately, however, we will use Einstein's equations to solve for the metric for a given distribution of mass and energy.

⇒ But for now, let's assume we are just given the metric tensor $g_{\mu\nu}$.

⇒ With the metric, the line element gives infinitesimal distances in spacetime

$$ds^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$$

⇒ While the squared norm of a vector λ^μ is given as

$$|\lambda|^2 = g_{\mu\nu} \lambda^\mu \lambda^\nu = \lambda_\mu \lambda^\mu$$

⇒ Inner products between two vectors can always be written in four ways

$$\lambda \cdot \mu = g_{\mu\nu} \lambda^\mu \mu^\nu = \lambda_\mu \mu^\mu = \lambda^\mu \mu_\mu = g^{\mu\nu} \lambda_\mu \mu_\nu$$

⇒ The metric raises and lowers indices on vectors and tensors

$$\lambda_\mu = g_{\mu\nu} \lambda^\nu \quad \tau^{\mu\nu} = g^{\mu\alpha} g^{\nu\beta} \tau_{\alpha\beta}$$

⇒ The Christoffel connection is computed from the metric as

$$\Gamma_{\nu\lambda}^\mu = \frac{1}{2} g^{\mu\rho} (\partial_\nu g_{\rho\lambda} + \partial_\lambda g_{\nu\rho} - \partial_\rho g_{\nu\lambda})$$

⇒ The geodesic equation describes the trajectory of a free particle (or geodesic)

$$\frac{d^2 x^\mu}{d\tau^2} + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \frac{dx^\nu}{d\tau} \frac{dx^\sigma}{d\tau} = 0$$

⇒ The solution of the geodesic equation $x^\mu(\tau)$ therefore gives the trajectory of a particle in a gravitational field (described by the metric $g_{\mu\nu}$)

⇒ Parallel transporting a vector $\vec{\lambda}$ along a curve $x^\mu(t)$ means moving it without altering it. So it obeys $\frac{d\vec{\lambda}}{dt} = 0$. However, in a curved spacetime its direction can change, and the components λ^μ must obey the parallel-transport equation:

$$\frac{d\lambda^\mu}{dt} + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \lambda^\nu \dot{x}^\sigma = 0$$

⇒ In curved spacetime, the derivatives $\frac{d}{dt}$ or $\partial_\mu = \frac{\partial}{\partial x^\mu}$ acting on tensors do not give tensors. For this reason absolute and covariant derivatives must be introduced.

⇒ Absolute Derivatives:

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{D\phi}{dt} &= \frac{d\phi}{dt} \\ \frac{DA^\mu}{dt} &= \frac{dA^\mu}{dt} + \Gamma^\mu_{\nu\sigma} A^\nu \dot{x}^\sigma \\ \frac{DA_\mu}{dt} &= \frac{dA_\mu}{dt} - \Gamma^\rho_{\mu\sigma} A_\rho \dot{x}^\sigma \\ \frac{D\tau^\mu}{dt} &= \frac{d\tau^\mu}{dt} + \Gamma^\mu_{\rho\sigma} \tau^\rho_\nu \dot{x}^\sigma - \Gamma^\rho_{\nu\sigma} \tau^\mu_\rho \dot{x}^\sigma\end{aligned}$$

⇒ Covariant Derivatives:

$$\begin{aligned}\phi_{;\mu} &= \partial_\mu \phi \\ A^\nu_{;\mu} &= \partial_\mu A^\nu + \Gamma^\nu_{\mu\sigma} A^\sigma \\ A_{\nu;\mu} &= \partial_\mu A_\nu - \Gamma^\sigma_{\mu\nu} A_\sigma \\ B^{\nu\lambda}_{\sigma;\mu} &= \partial_\mu B^{\nu\lambda}_\sigma + \Gamma^\nu_{\mu\rho} B^{\rho\lambda}_\sigma + \Gamma^\lambda_{\mu\rho} B^{\nu\rho}_\sigma - \Gamma^\rho_{\mu\sigma} B^{\nu\lambda}_\rho\end{aligned}$$

⇒ Using absolute and covariant derivatives, the derivative of a tensor is then a tensor

⇒ Principle of General Covariance: If an equation is true in special relativity and it is a tensor equation, then it is true in GR.

⇒ Prescription for finding physics equations in GR:

1. Write down the equation in special relativity
2. Change all derivatives to absolute or covariant derivatives (it should then be a tensor equation)
3. By the principle of general covariance, the resulting equation should hold in GR

⇒ Newtonian gravitational force in terms of the gravitational potential V :

$$\vec{F} = m \frac{d^2 \vec{x}}{dt^2} = -m \vec{\nabla} V \quad \text{which implies} \quad \frac{d^2 x^i}{dt^2} = -\delta^{ij} \partial_j V$$

⇒ Newtonian potential for a point mass

$$V = -\frac{GM}{r}$$

⇒ In the Newtonian limit (weak static fields), with $g_{\mu\nu} \simeq \eta_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu}$, where the corrections $h_{\mu\nu}$ are small, the geodesic equation must match the Newtonian force law equation

⇒ This results in the correspondence that

$$g_{00} \simeq 1 + \frac{2V}{c^2} \quad \text{or} \quad h_{00} \simeq \frac{2V}{c^2}$$

in the weak static Newtonian limit